

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

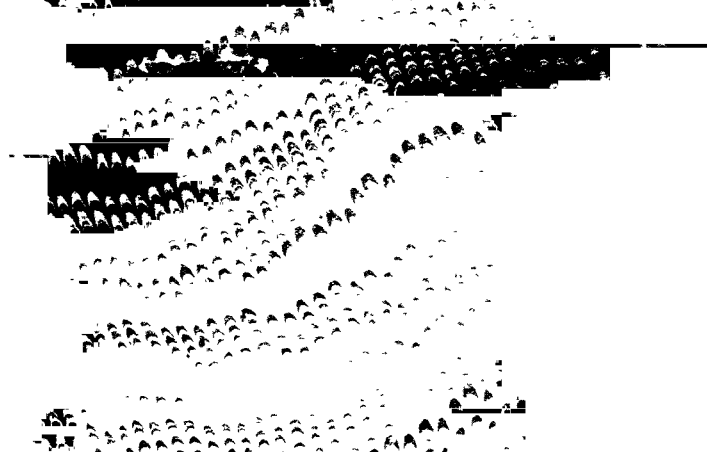
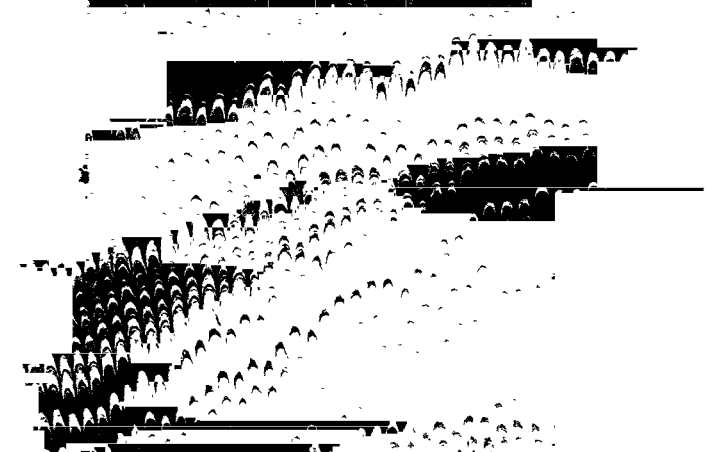
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

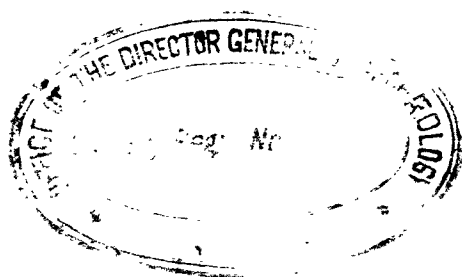
ACCESSION NO. 9169

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Mex M. H

D.G.A. 79



~~2-5~~





Pali Text Society.

A-N
6007

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169



EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3

~~M.H.~~ M.H.

25045

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9169

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. B Pa 3

Aug 1/1957 ~~M.H.~~ M.H.

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE ÂNGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ nipâtas of the AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭika* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Aṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipâta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Aṅguttara-Nikâya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Aṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkasāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithâtum* for *atiyâtum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkâcita* for *ukkâcita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the *Tian-tai* sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the *Pathama-vagga* (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by *Buddhaghosha*. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the *Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga* (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an *Anguttara*, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the *Dhammapada* translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the *Samacitta-vagga* (II. iv. 2) of the *Anguttara* there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The *San-kai-ri* quotes the *Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio* as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pâli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The CHRYSA N T H E M U M, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pâli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the A ñ g u t t a r a - N i k â y a is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, Uddânas for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddâna only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these Uddânas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta Uddâna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acela-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Anguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
 I. EKA-NIPĀTA	 1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMANĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSĀNGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. ATṬHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
 II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	 47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98
 III. TIKA-NIPÂTA.	 101-300
I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMAṆA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMANA VAGGA.	229
X. LOṆAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂTIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAṆGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA.	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10	<i>read</i> kusalâ.	Page 154, l. 6	<i>read</i> râjamahâmattâ.
„ 14, l. 32	„ bojjangâ.	„ 154, l. 15	„ bahuñ.
„ 24, l. 14	„ lâbhinam.	„ 155, l. 24	„ jivitam.
„ 41, l. 6	„ samatikamma.	„ 156, l. 25	„ aññataro.
„ 44, l. 28	„ paṭisambhidâ.	„ 162, l. 28	„ kule.
„ 58, l. 21	„ dukkhâya.	„ 163, l. 2	„ brâhmaṇo.
„ 64, l. 14-15,	lobhakkhayâya.	„ 166, l. 18	„ jâtivâdena.
„ 82, l. 28	„ saṅkhârânam.	„ 176, l. 1	„ âpodhâtu.
„ 87, ll. 19, 32	„ uppâdâya.	„ 184, l. 13	„ nisidâmi.
„ 95, l. 19	„ mâyâ.	„ 184, l. 20	„ caṅkamâni.
„ 98, l. 28	„ pâtimokkham.	„ 187, l. 36	„ segâlakam.
„ 100, l. 16	„ thamhassa.	„ 199, l. 11	„ upârambham.
„ 113, l. 17	„ mattaññû.	„ 210, l. 33	„ jâtarûpassa.
„ 122, l. 8	„ puggalâ.	„ 228, l. 24	„ mahiddhiko.
„ 123, l. 32	„ -uppadânenâ.	„ 236, ll. 10, 11,	tathâ.
„ 124, l. 6	„ kopañ.	„ 266, l. 7	„ pâṭubhâvo.
„ 128, l. 17	„ apassam.	„ 286, l. 29	„ duggandho.
„ 135, l. 30	„ tâlâvatthukatam	„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23	are to be read as verse :—
„ 146, l. 4	„ assutavâ.	Yo' dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda	
„ 147, l. 9	„ jarâdhammâ.	cetasâ	
„ 151, l. 8	„ sampassamânena	Tam tassa petassa, etc.	
„ 152, l. 18	„ vaḍḍhanti.		
„ 152, l. 31	„ nâtisaṅghâ.		

ANĀGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno
vā kâmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno vā
vyâpâdo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo bhiyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati
uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya
saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹
bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham
uppajjati uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya ve-
pullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-
passāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam up-
pajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya
vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avûpa-
samo.

Avûpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakukkuccam uppajjati uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccam
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avûpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā
vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vici-
kicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya
vepullāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno
vā kāmaccchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubha-
nimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacc-
chando pahīyati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno
vā vyâpâdo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettâ ceto-
vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto
anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo
pahīyati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati
uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave
ârambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Âraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-
middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-
passāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam
n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vûpasamo.

Vûpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam
pahīyati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahîyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ apâtubhûtaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam pâ tubhûtam mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitam abahulikatam mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam bahulikatam mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitam abahulikatam dukkhâdhivâham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitam abahulikatam dukkhâdhivâham hotî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham hotî ti.

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantam mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantam mahato anattâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantam mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipâkam.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

V.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. N'etaṃ² ṭhānaṃ³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ pañihitena cittaṇa avijjāṃ bhecchati vijjāṃ uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammā pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ⁴ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā pañihitena cittaṇa avijjāṃ bhecchati⁸ vijjāṃ uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nīraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantî ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

³ Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

⁴ Ph. n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sārakā bhikkhū.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kala-libhûto¹ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkhara-kathalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati⁴ parattham vâ ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vâ ñassati⁴ uttarim vâ manussadhammâ⁵ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. N' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.⁶

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayattham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. Thânam etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici rukkhajâtâni candano tesam aggam akkhâyati yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaññatâya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na añaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ⁷ bhâvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammañña⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca⁹ hoti kammañña câ ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luḷi sahakalaḷi-.

² Ph. m^o — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam.

⁴ See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. kammaniyañ.

⁶ Tr. muduñca.

⁷ Ph. sibbi^o.

⁸ Ph. ussati.

⁹ supports -dhammâ.

¹⁰ Ph. yena.

¹¹ Ph. kammañña ca hoti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ
c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ
cittan ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Paṇihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā³
puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato
puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavā ariya-
sāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro
amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶
bahulikarontī⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
mettacittam bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu.
Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amo-
ghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahuli-
karontī⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yāvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo pañcama*.

³ Ph. asutavā.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *yeṇa* for *ye naṃ*; naṃ = mettaṃ cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karotī ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikarontî ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabbhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.¹ Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalâ dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusala kusalabbhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ va akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusîtassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

Accharâ- saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

² Ph. anudeva.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutṭhitâ.

Asantutṭhassa ² bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhitâ.

Santutṭhassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatâya.

² Ph. asantutṭhitâya.

³ Ph. santutṭhitâya.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhādi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûrîṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûrîṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pāripûrîṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripûriṃ
gacchantī ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4, 5. Kosajjaṃ . . . | viriyârambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatâ . . . | appicchatâ. |
| 8, 9. Asantutṭhitâ . . . | santutṭhitâ. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikâro | yoniso manasikâro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 14, 15. Pâpamittatâ . . . | kalyânamittatâ. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalâ-
naṃ dhammânaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lânaṃ dhammâ-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalânaṃ dham-
mânaṃ ananuyogo akusalâ-
naṃ dhammânaṃ. |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvâ nânnaṃ ekaṃ² aṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvâ nânnaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatî ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitâ . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitâ.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

13. . . . pe . . . bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittatâ bhikkhave mahato anathâya samvattatîti.

14. Bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyâṇamittatâ.

Kalyâṇamittatâ bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

15. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . mahato anathâya samvattatîti.

16. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

17. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattatî ti.

18. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa t̥hitiyā sammosāya antardhānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantut̥thitā . . . pe . . . santut̥thitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññāṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññāṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ nīṭṭhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇāhitāya³ paṭipannā bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññāṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antardhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujaṇa-ahitāya; bahujaṇa-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû ânâciṇṇam Tathâgatena âciṇṇam Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇam Tathâgatena ânâciṇṇam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatena paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgena appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa attâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentî ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâ-gatenâ abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . .

¹ From Ph., *but* T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti. . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ thapentîti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukaṃ âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ âpattim aduṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattim duṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesaṃ âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhû sappatîkammam âpattim appatîkammâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatîkammam âpattim sappatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhâpentîti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanassânam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentîti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim âpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim lahukâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim garukâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutṭhullam âpattim dutṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adutṭhullam âpattim adutṭhullâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappatîkammam âpattim sappatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatîkammam âpattim appatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthhâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentîti.

Anâpattâdivaggo dvâdasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubbhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriya . . . pe . . . anutappâ hoti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appatimo appatisamo appatipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânam aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . dipadânam aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, channam anuttariyanam pâ tubbhâvo hoti, catunnam patisambhidânam sacchikiriya hoti, aneka-dhâtu-pativedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-pativedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampâ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññākoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ ⁴	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā ⁵ - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sīhanādikaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammakathikaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtāṅgadhārānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodha°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhāvaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunḍa°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
manomayaṃ kâyaṃ abhinimminantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-
naṃ

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-
lânaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahâpanthako.

araṇaviharînaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti.

dakkhiṇeyyânaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti.

âraññikânaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhâyînaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhâ-revato.

âraddha-viriyânaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kolivîso.

kalyânavâkkaraṇânaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.²

labhînaṃ

yadidaṃ Sîvali.

saddhâdhimuttânaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

sikkhâkâmânaṃ

yadidaṃ Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânaṃ

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapâlo.

paṭhamam salâkam

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhâno.

gaṇhantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgîso.

paṭibhânavantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

senâsanapaññâpakânaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânaṃ piyamaṇâ-

pânaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaccho.

khippâbhiññânaṃ

yadidaṃ Bâhiyo Dâruceiriyo.

cittakathikânaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumâra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisambhidappattâ-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahâkotṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

bahussutânaṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando.

satimantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâ-panthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kanno. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pilindi.

⁵ Bb. Kulâra°.

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ānando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ānando.
upatṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ānando.
mahāparisānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Kāludāyī.
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bakkulo. ¹

pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-		
rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Nandako.

indriyesu-gutta-dvārā-		
naṃ	yadidaṃ	Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Rākho.
lūkhacivara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mogharājā ² ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikanānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ		
rattanūnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Dhammadinnā.
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Nandā.
āraddhaviriyānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.

pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-		
rantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā-kapilānī. ⁵
mahābhiññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacivaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sigālamâtâ ⁶ ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanānaṃ upāsakanānaṃ paṭhamānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ

¹ Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bākulo.

² T. -rājo.

³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāṭa°- may be correct = Sansk. *prātā*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilanī. ⁶ Ph. Singā-lakā mâtâ; Bb. Sigālamâtâ.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikā vā- ñijā.
dāyākānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgha-vat- thūhi parisāṃ saṅ- gaṇhantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Ālavako.
paṇītaḍḍāyākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesālīko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jivako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gahapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh ^o mama sāvīkānaṃ upāsīkānaṃ paṭhamānaṃ	
saraṇaṃ gacchantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā. ⁸
dāyīkānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bahussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmāvatī. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇītaḍḍāyīkānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Kolīyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāṭiyānī.
vissāsīkānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dāyik^o. Suddatto ³ Ph. Paṭṭhikavanasaṇḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Haṭṭhako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Haṭṭhigāmaṃ Uggāto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhītā; Tr. Senānī.

⁹ Tr. Sāmavattī. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Atthānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitam uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitam uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

11. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

12. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

13. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

14-16. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi sakkattam kâreyya . . . pe . . . mârattam kâreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kâreyya n' etam ðānaṃ vajjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattam kâreyya . . . pe . . . mârattam kâreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kâreyya ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

17. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kâya-duccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

18. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacîduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

20. Atthānaṃ etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kâyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam ðānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yaṃ kâyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ðānaṃ etam vijjatīti.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yam ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Bud-dhānussati.

Ayam bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādītṭhi.

Micchādītṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādītṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vannānaṃ nīṭṭhitā*.

² T., Ba, Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammāditṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammāditṭhi.

Sammāditṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchāditṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchāditṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchāditṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchāditṭhi pavaddhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammāditṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammāditṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammāditṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammāditṭhi pavaddhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave miccāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bīja-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as° = amadhurattāya (Com.).

³ Ph. bījañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchādittṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patittṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammādittṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patittṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādittṭhi.

Micchādittṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāniti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe² khīpaṃ³ uḍḍeyya⁴ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khīpaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khīppam, but khīpam = kuminam ; Tr. viṣaṃ.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oḍḍeya ; Ph. uccheyya.

⁵ Tr. anathāya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi² antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭippajjati.

² Ph. vaṇṇemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pîti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakam vanarâmaṇeyyakam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidaṃ ukkûla-vikûlam¹ nadî-vîduggam khâṇukaṇṭakâdhânam² pabbata-visamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye thalajâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye odakâ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye aññatra manussehi paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccâjâyanti aviññâtâresu milakkhesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye paññâvanto ajalâ aneḷamûgâ paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa attham aññâtum, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye duppaññâ jalâ eḷamûgâ³ na paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa attham aññâtum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye ariyena paññâcakkhunâ samannâgatâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye avijjâgatâ sammûlḥhâ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti Tathâgatam dassanâya, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatam dassanâya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇâya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇḍakathânam. ³ Ph. -muggâ.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânaṃ¹ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhânesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhânesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhaviṣṣāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatânaṃ.

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapâlabbattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmiṃ Jam-budîpe ârâmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhûmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutarāṃ yadidaṃ ukkûlavikûlam nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-kaṇṭakâdhānaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye ¹ paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye ¹ paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayaniya paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ āraṇṇakattaṃ piṇḍapātikattaṃ paṃsukūlikattaṃ tecīvarakattaṃ dhammakathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bahusaccaṃ thāva-reyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapīḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahu-likarontīti?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nīṭhito Catutṭho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhākā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasādakaraḍhammā nīṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditam cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe² . . .

upekkham cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassî viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhādomanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalāṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīlavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇi lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātāni odātavanṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam³ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| marāṇasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ābhāre paṭikkūlasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| aṭṭhikasāññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| puḷavakasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vinīlakasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vicchiddakasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| uddhumātakasaññam | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 93. Buddhānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| dhammānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| saṅghānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sīlānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| cāgānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| devatānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ānāpānasatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| marāṇasatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| kāyagatāsatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| upasaṃmānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagataṃ | saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| „ | viriyindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | satindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | samādhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | paññindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | saddhābalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | viriyabalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | satibalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | samādhibalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | paññābalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| 113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 133. catutthajjhāna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 143. mettā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 153. karuṇā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 163. muditā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 173. upekkhā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 183. saddhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| viriyindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariṭṭajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuto³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	„
mahato yogakkhemāya	„
satisampajaññāya	„
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	„
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	„
vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriya	„

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriya samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicāra pi vūpasamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puttḥo ; Com. phuto ; Ph. phuto.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanâpârîpûrîṃ gacchântîti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'up pajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ pahîyântîti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate anupannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ up pajjanti uppannâ kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhāvâya vepullâya samvattanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme! Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattantîti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate avijjâ pahîyati vijjâ up pajjati asmimâno pahîyati anusayâ samugghâtam gacchanti saññojanâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanâ pahîyântîti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulîkato paññâpabhedâya samvattati anupâdâ¹-parinibbânâya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatîti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nânâdhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhedâ hoti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulîkate sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupâdâ here, but follows with anupâdânâ; Th., Tr. anupâdâya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

(1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati

(2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „

(3.) paññā-vepullāya „

(4.) mahāpaññatāya „

(5.) puthu-paññatāya „

(6.) vipula-paññatāya „

(7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „

(8.) asāmantā-paññatāya ¹ „

(9.) bhūri-paññatāya „

(10.) paññā-bāhullāya „

(11.) sīgha-paññatāya „

(12.) lahu-paññatāya „

(13.) hāsu-paññatāya „

(14.) javana-paññatāya ² „

(15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka-dhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye ³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā. ⁴ Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ ⁵ yesāṃ kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁵ Tr. viraddhaṃ.

³ T. yesāṃ.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādiṃsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādiṃsūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhā.

² Ph has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vajjâni. Kattamâni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikaṇ ca vajjam samparâyikaṇ ca vajjam. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṇ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram âgucârim râjâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ ¹ kârente ²

kasâhi	pi tâlente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tâlente
hattham	pi chindante
pâdam	pi chindante
hatthapâdam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nâsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanâsam	pi chindante
bilanḡathâlikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
râhumukham	pi karonte
jotimâlikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhâni kammakaraṇâni; T. -karaṇâ *here, but afterwards* -kâraṇâ (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇâ.

² Ph. karonte.

³ Ph. -vattakam.

cîrakavâsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṃsikam ¹	pi karonte
kaḥâpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khârâpatacchikam ³	pi karonta.
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palâlapithakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpente
jîvantam	pi sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pi sîsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti :—yathârûpânaṃ kho pâpakânaṃ kammânaṃ hetu coraṃ âgucârim⁶ rajâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kârenti kasâhi pi tâlenti . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpaṃ pâpamkammaṃ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi râjâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kareyyuṃ kasâhi pi tâleyyum . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsam chindeyyun ti.⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresaṃ pâbhatam palumpanto carati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikaṃ vajjam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati :—kâyaduccaritaṃ tassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam vaciduccaritaṃ tassa kho¹¹ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam manoduccaritaṃ tassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kâyena ducaritaṃ careyyam vâcâya ducaritaṃ careyyam manasâ ducaritaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ yenâham¹³ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bâlisa°.

³ Ph. kharâpaticcakam ; Bb. khârâpatam.

⁵ Ph. osiñcente.

⁷ Ph. pâpakammaṃ.

⁹ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho. ¹² Ph. ahaññeva.

² Ph. kaḥâpakam.

⁴ Ph. -pitakam.

⁶ Ph. ângucârim.

⁸ Ph. vilupento.

¹⁰ T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yâham.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāṇi kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : ditṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ paṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve ?

Yaṃ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam padhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati : vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati : manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ. ; Ph. ekaṃ.

⁴ Ba. tapanīyā ; Bb. tapanīyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kâyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kâyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ atapanîyâ ti.

5. Dvinnâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammânaṃ upaṇṇâsim yâ ca asantutṭhitâ kusalesu dhammesu yâ ca appaṭivâṇitâ padhâna-smim. Appaṭivâṇaṃ¹ sudâhaṃ bhikkhave padahâmi—kâmaṃ taco nahâru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na³ taṃ apâpunivâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamâdâdhigatâ bodhi appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivâṇaṃ padaheyyâtha—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apâpunivâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivâṇaṃ padahissâma—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apâpunivâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assâdânupassitâ⁵ yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivâṇi.

⁴ Jât. I. 71. has avassatu.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁵ Ph. assad'.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇa ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāḷeyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā³ ti vā, saṃbhedaṃ loka āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam ; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamam.
 Saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyâ vassûpanâyikena
 vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati :—kâyaduccarita-
 tassa kho pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparâyañ
 ca : vacîduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pâpako
 vipâko diṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparâyañ câ ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhâya kâyaduccaritaṃ pahâya kâyasûcaritaṃ
 bhâveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahâya manosûcaritaṃ
 bhâveti suddham attânaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhi-
 kkhhave paṭisaṅkhânabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idam bhâvanâbalaṃ sekhânaṃ etaṃ³
 balaṃ sekhamhi. So bhikkhave taṃ⁴ balaṃ âgamma râgaṃ
 pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, râgaṃ pahâya
 dosaṃ pahâya moham pahâya⁵ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti
 yaṃ pâpaṃ taṃ na sevati.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ. Imâni kho bhi-
 kkhhave dve balâni ti.

2 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idam vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
 saṅkhânabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr. Ba. sekhâṃ etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham ettaṃ b.
⁴ altered to sekhassa' etaṃ b. sekho.

⁵ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

⁶ Ba. pahây'idam ak.; Bb. pahâya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti vivekanissitaṃ virâgani-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

samâdhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

upekhâ-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ. Imâni kho
bhikkave dve balâni.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balaṃ ca bhâvanâ-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhâna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalâṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajam pītisukham
paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicâraṇaṃ
vūpasamâ ajjhataṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avi-
takkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ pītisukham dutiyajjhânaṃ
upasampajja viharati : pītiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kâyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyâ âcikkhanti upekkhako satimâ sukha-vihâri ti tatiyajjhâ-
naṃ upasampajja viharati : sukhassa ca pahânaṃ dukkhassa ca
pahânaṃ pubb'eva somanassa-domanassânaṃ atthagamâ¹ adu-
kkhamasukham upekhâ - sati - pârisuddhiṃ catutthajjhânaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-
balaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balâni ti.

4. Dve'mâ bhikkhave Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthârena ca. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve
Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va³ attânaṃ pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkham

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamâ. ² Ph. âpattâpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe pātikankhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tam³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahoṣi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanāṃ⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan⁷ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahoṣim: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesim:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suṇkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ⁸ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyya kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcideva.

³ Ph. kam.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamāno.

⁶ Ph. -vācam; Tr. -vācam tam maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacam nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nāhaṃ.

desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ ahaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosiṃ : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanâyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi : anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesi:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikam⁵ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsuṃ viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sârāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâh-

¹ Ph. kiñcideva.

² T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.

³ Ph. attamano vâcam nâham; Ba. -vacanâyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *omits* avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dâyakam.

⁶ T. antî.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mûlhassa¹ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti ?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ⁴ ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti.

¹ Ph. mûlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vaciduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacisucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacisucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vaciduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ko ādīnava pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnava pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadataṃ anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ayaṃ ādīnava pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūlho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkhāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitāṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve’me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnîto.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antarahānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā ² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunîto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathāddhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathāddhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro ⁵ saddho vā duggahītena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. dhitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭiggaṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti : yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti : yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatham suddantam nîtattho suddanto ti dîpeti : yo ca nîtattham suddantam neyyattho suddanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham suddantam neyyattho suddanto ti dîpeti : yo ca nîtattham suddantam nîtattho suddanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati paṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati paṭikaṅkhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati paṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ paṭikaṅkhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti.

9. Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araṇṇe vanapatthâni³ pantâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph. na abbhâ. ² Ph. kammassa. ³ Ph., Tr. pantâni ; Ph. panthâni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam atthaṃ anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāvīyati.² Cittaṃ bhavitaṃ kam atthaṃ³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam atthaṃ anubhoti ? Paññā bhāvīyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam atthaṃ anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati : rūpapakiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāga cetovimutti avijjāvirāga paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaraṃ

¹ Samatto (Com.)

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁶ Ph. upaṇṇātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāvīyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalaṃ.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ vâ⁷ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpaṭhaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave matâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti dussile sila-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhāgavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Kimvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti?¹²

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâya-duccaritassa vaci-duccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyaṇ ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânaṃ kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ kiriyam vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesam.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vâ.

⁵ Ph. bahupakârâ.

⁶ Ph. omits atikataṃ câ.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ Ph. -parimaddanânhâyana.

⁹ Ph. pajeyyam.

¹⁰ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt.

¹¹ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vâcāya uda cetasā

Khettan taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sâriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bârāme Migâramātu pāsâde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sâriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sâri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaṅñojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-
hiddhâsaṅñojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha
bhâsissāmīti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sâri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sâriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaṅñojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto
viharati âcâra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ
uppañjati. So tato cuto âgāmī⁴ hoti âgantā⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaṅñojano puggalo âgāmī⁴
âgantā itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvattthī Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anâgāmī.

⁵ Ph. anâgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram samtaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Hatthā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gāvantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha Sāriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen' āham ten' upasankamimsu upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam tthitā kho Sāriputta tā¹ devatā maṃ etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattamsaṅṇojanaṃ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaṅṇojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa² pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ³ pi hutvā paññāsaṃ pi hutvā satṭhim⁴ pi hutvā āraggaakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ Sāriputta evaṃ assa :—tattha nūna⁷ tāsam devatānam tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggaakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ datṭhabbam :—Idh' eva Sāriputta tāsam devatānam tathā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam : santindriyā bhavissāma⁸ santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānam hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānam santam yeva kāyakammaṃ bhavissati santam vacikammaṃ santam manokammaṃ santam yeva upahāram upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sāriputta aññatitṭhiyā paribbājakā ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyam nassosun ti. ✕

6. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāyano Varāṇāyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatīre.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tā.

⁴ Ph. satṭhi.

⁷ Ph. nūna.

⁹ Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anussukho.

vinatthā.

² Ph. dasam.

⁵ Ph. nituddanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissā.

¹⁰ Ph. Varāṇāyam.

³ Ph. cattālisam.

⁶ Ph. omits te.

Com. anassun ti natthā

¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasāritīre.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâna saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathañ sâraṇīyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arabaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutṭhâñjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutṭhâna.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṇ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmadāṇḍo brāhmaṇo utṭhâyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāntū-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṇ c'eva kāmārāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ¹ ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivāreyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imaṇ. ² Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. omī na. ⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ; Ph. has tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmi ca¹ akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati³ kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko⁴ atha kho so bâlo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâ susu kâlakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati na kâmavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko⁴ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchatî ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo utthâyâsana ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ daharānam sudam⁷ bhikkhūnam pâde sīrasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam t̥hitâ daharâ mayam daharabhūmiyam t̥hitâ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bbajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujañāhitāya bahujañā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiṇca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

² T. kâmesu.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhadrena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghamayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkasāyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātaṃ vā nīyyātaṃ vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātaṃ¹ brāhmaṇaḥapatikānaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātaṃ vā nīyyātaṃ vā bahirāṇi vā kamantāni paṭivekkhituṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmīṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imāṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentī.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sugghahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imāṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātaṃ.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti ; D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti ; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhîrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vâcā muṭṭhassatī asampajânâ¹ asamâhitā vibbhanta-cittā pâkatindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vâcā upaṭṭhitasatī sampajânâ samâhitā ekaggacittāsaṃvutindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ gambhîrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthîhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khîrodakîbhûtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhûhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā¹ sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā¹ honti na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā¹ na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausbøll, *Jat.* I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at *M.* VI. 15, 9, and *C.* VII. 3, 16 reads bāhuliko.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya ca p.

pajânanti ayam dukkkanirodhoti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânanti
ayam dukkhanirodhagâmanî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajâ-
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhi-
kkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam
parisânaṃ yadidaṃ ariyâ parisâ ti.

5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû chandâgatiṃ
gacchanti dosâgatiṃ gacchanti mohâgatiṃ gacchanti bhayâ-
gatiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû na chandâga-
tiṃ gacchanti na dosâgatiṃ gacchanti na mohâgatiṃ gac-
chanti na bhayâgatiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
parisamaṇḍo. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etad aggaṃ
bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisânaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-
maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Ukkâcita¹-vinîta parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîta paṭipucchâ-
vinîta parisâ no ukkâcitavinîta.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîta parisâ no paṭi-
pucchâ-vinîta ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû
ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lo-
kuttarâ suññatâpaṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussû-
santi na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti na ca
te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariyaṇupitaṭṭabbam maññanti, ye
pana te² suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakharâ cittavyañjanâ
bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu³ sussûsanti sotam
odahanti aññâ⁴ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggahe-
ṭṭabbam pariyaṇupitaṭṭabbam maññanti, te taṃ dhammam pari-
yâṇupitvâ na c'eva aññamaññam paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkâcita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññâcittamaṇḍa.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhâpenti.

³ Ph. aññamânesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttânî-kataṇ ca na uttânî-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhâṭhâniyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivi-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîṭa parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîṭa.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave paṭipucchâ-vinîṭa parisâ no ukkâ-cita-vinîṭa? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû ye te suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ citta-vyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvaka-bhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittam upatṭhâpenti na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyâpuṇitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâ-paṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu sussûsanti⁶ sotam odahanti aññâ cittam upatṭhâpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyâpuṇitabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammam pariyâpuṇitvâ aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttânîkatakaṇ ca uttânîkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhâṭhâniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchâvinîṭa parisâ no ukkâ-cita-vinîṭa. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisânam yadidaṃ paṭipucchâ-vinîṭa parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîṭa ti.

7. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû saddhammagarû pa-risâ no âmisagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âmisagarû parisâ no saddhamma-garû? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû gihî-naṃ¹⁴ odâtavasanânaṃ sammukhâ¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vinutto asuko paññâ-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

³ Ph. kaṅkathâniyesu. T. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. sussasanti.

⁷ Ph. upatṭhâpenti.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹³ Ph. gîhinaṃ.

² Ph. ko attho.

⁴ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

⁶ Ph. sussanti.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

¹⁰ Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹² Ph. vivatanti.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhâ; T. sammukhâ.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti : te tena lābham labhanti te tena ¹ tam lābham labhitvā ¹ gathitā ² mucchitā ajjhoppānā ³ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa ⁴ paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū ⁵ parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihināṃ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā ⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti ⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī ⁸ asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti : te tena ⁹ lābham labhanti te tam ¹⁰ lābham pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. *omit* tena *and* labhitvā.

² Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhoppānā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā parititṭhitapetvā ṭhitā (*sic*).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇā.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsenti

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁹ T. *omits* tena.

¹⁰ T. *omits* tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī³ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpenti⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaññattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dipenti.

² Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

³ Ph. -vādī.

⁴ Ph. ādiyanti.

⁵ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁶ Ph. *inserts* nigacchanti before anijjhānti, and reads -balā.

⁷ Ph. -vādī.

⁸ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁹ Ph. ādiyanti.

¹⁰ Ph. apaññatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññaṃaññaṃ saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ:—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācita-āmisāṃ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca arahāṃ sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino. ² P. parāmāsā. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi.

⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ Ph. parāmāsā.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânâ kâlakiriya bahunô janassa anutappâ ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânâ kâlakiriya bahunô janassa anutappâ hotî ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccêkabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo hatthâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo assâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me ² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo sîho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam ³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca ⁴ musâ bhanimbâ mâ ca ⁴ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālaṃ karoti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Methunadhammasamāpattiyā¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālaṃ karotī ti.

11. Asantasannivāsaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasaṇ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathaṇ³ ca asanto sannivasanti ?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti. :—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ⁵ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam⁶ p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁸ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiyā.

³ T. kataṇ.

⁵ Ph. p'ahaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ T. *omits* ti ; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. *retain* it.

⁹ Ba. vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ba hitānuk.

¹² Ph. *omits* pi, and *reads* na for naṃ.

¹⁴ T. *reads* Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and *reads* mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

² Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁶ T. navamaṃ.

⁹ Ph. *omits* pi naṃ.

¹¹ Ph. *omits* pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. *alone has* na vadeyyaṃ.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam⁶ na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditṭhipālāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihedheyam (for vihetheyam, originally vihegeyyam) passam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

² Bb. vadeyyam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁸ Not in Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. na nam.

¹² T. vadeyyam.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avûpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya ¹ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabbiraddhi ² ajjhat-taṃ suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsukhaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhisukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. - ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sâsavañ ca sukhañ anâsavañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ anâsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve.

Sâmisañ ca sukhañ nirâmisañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ nirâmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Kâyikañ ca sukhañ cetasikañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ cetasikam sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sappâtikañ ca sukhañ nippâtikañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ nippâtikam sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ samâdhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sappâtikârammaṇaṇ ca sukhañ nippâtikârammaṇaṇ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhā ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhā ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ sukhā ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimitassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasāṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no asāṅkhārā. Tesāṃ yeva saṅkārānaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-ditṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyânamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. has nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vutthâna-kusalatâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññi yo ca āpattiya anāpattiya-
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññi yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmiṃ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakârî yo ca kataññûkatavedî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ duttappayâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham
vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ duttappayâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ sutappayâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham
laddham na vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ sutappayâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ dosassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ dosassa uppâdayâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâ-
dayâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâ-
dayâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Dutthullâ ca âpatti adutthullâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ upâsakânaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Velukaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajhavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

¹ Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti² ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Saṃyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye tṛhāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye tṛhāne pasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāwake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānañ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmītovodānañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave câgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-câgo ca dhamma-câgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-câgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccâgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-pariccâgo ca dhamma-pariccâgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccâgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhâgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṃvibhâgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhâgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhâgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammânuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave anukampâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisânukampâ ca dhammânukampâ ca. Imâ kho . . .
pe . . . dhammânukampâ ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dânavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-santhâro ca dhamma-santhâro ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-santhâro ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-paṭisanthâro ca dhamma-paṭisanthâro ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthâro ti.
3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
 dhammesanā ti.
4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.
5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.
6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pûjā.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-pûjā ca dhamma-pûjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
 dhamma-pûjā ti.
7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtittheyyāni.
 Katamāni dve ?
 Âmisâtittheyyāṇ ca dhammâtittheyyāṇ ca. Imāni kho
 . . . pe . . . dhammâtittheyyāṇ ti.
8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.² T. -pariyetṭhitaṇ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhammavuddhi ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imāni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-vepullaṇ ca dhamma-vepullaṇ ca. Imāni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavaṇ ca maddavaṇ ca.

3. Khantī ca soraccaṇ ca.

4. Sākalyaṇ ca paṭisanthāro ca.

5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇ ca bhāvanā-balaṇ ca.

9. Sati-balaṇ ca samādhi-balaṇ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuṭṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sila-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sila-sampadâ ca ditthi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sila-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathâdiṭṭhissa ca padhânam.
15. Asantutṭhitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivânitâ ca padhânasmim.
16. Mutṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Mâya ca sâṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharati.
Katamehi dvîhi ?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâyâ samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâyâ samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhudrayā¹ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭṭhagāthā, 89.

86-90.	sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
91-95.	savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]	
96-100	avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.	

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttūthutāya saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummaññikūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya : ² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokam paññattam . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
pātimokkhuddesā paññattā³ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālaṇ ca akusala-peyyālaṇ ca.

² In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajjaniyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam	paññattam „
pabbâjaniyakammam	paññattam „
paṭisâraṇiyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepaniyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadânam	paññattam „
mûlâya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mânattadânam	paññattam „
abbhânam	paññattam „
vosâraṇiyam	paññattam ³ „
nissâraṇiyam	paññattam „
upasampadâ	paññattâ „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûḷhavinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto „

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-sutṭhutâya saṅghaphâsutâya : . . . dummaṅkûnam⁴
 puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihâ-
 râya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam samva-
 râya samparâyikânamâsavânam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam
 akusalânam dhammânam samvarâya samparâyikânam verâ-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.

³ Ph. osâraṇiyam.

² Ph. -kassanâ paññattâ.

⁴ Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

naṃ vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighâtāya: . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammatṭhityā vinayānuggahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatenā sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayā pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . [II. XVII. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāssa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅghasutṭhūta . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

T I K A - N I P Â T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :— Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave naḷâgârâ vâ tiṇâgârâ¹ vâ aggi mukko² kûṭâgârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggaḷâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bâlo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naḷâgâro . . . tiṇâgâro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyaduccaritena, vaciduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamma-kārī. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamma-kārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita bhāṣī sukata kammakārī tasmā nam paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ nappaṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyūṃ.

² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Sāvajjena kâyakammena, sāvajjena vacîkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Savyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . savyâpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Avyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.



11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātak¹ bhikkhu bahujañāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujañāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātak¹ bhikkhu bahujañāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujañāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānaṃ.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātak¹ bhikkhu bahujañāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujañāsukkhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātak¹ bhikkhu bahujañāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujañāsukkhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīni ?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. ñāto.² Ph. bahujañā-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñi' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti. Katamāni tñi?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyō khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jettho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ So suṇāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ *Sic D., T., Tr. and Com.*; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suñāti : itthannâma kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nâmaṃ pi âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissāmīti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo âsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khīṇāsavo. So suñāti—
itthannâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nâmaṃ pi âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvâ upasampajja viharissāmīti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttâsā sâ 'ssa²
paṭipassaddhâ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamānâ bhi-
kkhûsū ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nâma arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim
samvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranâ-
guttim samvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttatā sâ. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brâhmanagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samanabrâhmanesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajâ cakkavattî dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhîsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam kenaci manussabhûtena paccathikena pâpinâ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkâvaranaguttim samvidahati kâyakammasmim : evarûpam kâyakammam sevittabbam evarûpam kâyakammam na sevittabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahati vacikammasmim : evarûpam vacikammam sevittabbam evarûpam vacikammam na sevittabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim : evarûpam manokammam sevittabbam evarûpam manokammam na sevittabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ kâyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacikammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam samâneva vâ brâhmaṇe vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârâṇâsiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so ; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano² nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakâra channam mâsânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakâra navam cakkayugam kâtun ti ?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakâra channam divasânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetvâ navam cakkayugam âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ râjânam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakâra cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kim nânâkaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nâham kiñci nânâkaraṇam⁶ passâmî ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nânâkaraṇam passatu deva nânâkaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam

¹ Ph. bhaddante.

² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kâraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tassa nemî pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā saka-sāvā, nābhî pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, ārānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhî pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi avaṅkatā adosattā akasāvattā, ārānam pi avaṅkatta adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākam evam assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi. Tadā panāham bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānam dārudosānam dārukasāvānam. Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānam kāyadosānam kāyakasāvānam, kusalo vacīvaṅkānam vacīdosānam vacīkasāvānam, kusalo manovaṅkānam manodosānam manokasāvānam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko appahīno vacīdosso vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitaṃ.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno manodoso manokasâvo, evaṃ patitthitā² te bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitaṃ chârattūnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : kāyavaṅkaṃ pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvaṃ, vacīvaṅkaṃ pajahissāma vacīdosāṃ vacīkasāvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma manodosāṃ manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

16.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa âraddho hoti âsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bho-jane mataññū hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvâro hoti?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunâ rūpaṃ disvâ na nimittaggâhî hoti nānuyyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram âpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasaṃ sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammaṃ viññâya na nimittaggâhî hoti nānuyyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram âpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitthitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhapatipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvâsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmācariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttā attīyeyyātha¹ harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyūnā attiyatha² harāyatha jigucchatha² dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipeyyena attiyatha³ harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁵ kāyaduccaritena attiyitabbam⁶ harāyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena attiyitabbam⁶ harāyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tīhi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āngehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

² Ph. attiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyātha; Ph. attiyātha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. attitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammanam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammanam adhiṭṭhâti, sâyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammanam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam adhi-gantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sâyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam adhi-gantaṃ vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikâtuṃ.

20.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vâ vepullattam vâ² pâpuṇâti bhogesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jânâti, idam paṇiyam evam kîtam evam vikkayamânam ettakam mûlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

² SS. omit the two vâ 's throughout.

³ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

⁴ T. pâniyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

⁶ Ph. T. pâpaṇiyam.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapatî vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ adḍhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te naṃ evaṃ jâ-nanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca paṭibalo puttadâraṇ ca posetum ambhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadâtun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpaṇika bhoge karitvâ puttadâraṇ ca posehi ambhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadehî ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâ-dâya⁴ thâmaṃvâ dâhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadharâ te kâlana kâlaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇhâti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttânikataṇ ca uttânîṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhânîyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph. pâpaṇikaṃ.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇāti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabbhânavâram nitṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho³ āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savitṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto.⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhi-mattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Kotṭhita puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² Ph. samiddho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -kotṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti ?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kâyasakkhî ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samâdhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmâ Mahâkoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sâriputta puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmâ Sâriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—

Vyâkatam kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathâ sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, âyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocsāma. Yathâ no Bhagavā vyâkarissati tathâ naṃ dhārisāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmâ ca Savitṭho āyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito āyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmâ ca Sâriputto āyasmâ ca Savitṭho āyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

tam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yâvatako ahosi âyasmatâ ca Savitthena âyasmatâ ca Mahâkotthitena saddhim kathâsallâpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ârocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca pañîtatara câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam² puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ yo câyam⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca pañîtatara câ ti? Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ yo câyam² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca pañîtatara câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam⁷ puggalo diṭṭhipatto svâyam arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ yo câyam puggalo kâyasakkhî so p'assa sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca pañîtatara câ ti.

22.⁸

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilânâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâ-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

³ Ph. so yam; T. svâssu; Tr., D. svâssa.

⁵ Ph. so 'yam; D. so p'assa; T. svassu.

⁷ Ph. hi tam.

² Ph. yoyam.

⁴ Ph. yo yopâyam.

⁶ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca gilânabhattaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânûpatṭhâko anuññâto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilânâ upatṭhâtabbâ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmim.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilânûpamâ puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, n' eva okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappavâditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathâgataṃ dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathâgataṃ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjham vacisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjham manosāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham vacisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham manosāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samāno savyāpajjham vedanam vediyati ekanta-dukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjham manosāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyāpajjham lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā subhakinṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjham pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjho phassā phussanti.

³ T. puttho.

pajjham pi manosañkharam abhisankharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yam bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yam puggalam āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yam puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppati-kāram vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccutthāna-añjali-kamma-sāmīcikaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.

² Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁴ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyāsabhulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyâpajjati patitthiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko² katthena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito³ bhiyosomattâya âsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavānaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ mañi vâ pāsāṇo vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavānaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamānâ lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamānâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥ bhajitaḥ payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutthârukâ.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitâ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo aññatra anuddayâ¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagātānaṃ satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; samādhisāmaññagātānaṃ satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; paññāsāmaññagātānaṃ satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatīti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipûraṃ vâ sīlakkhandhaṃ paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûraṃ vâ sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûraṃ vâ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûraṃ vâ samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûraṃ vâ paññakkhandhaṃ paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûraṃ vâ paññakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p° bh°.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattini*.

⁴ T., Tr. paripûressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 setṭham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasimim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarāsamācaro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo⁴ samanapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiṇṇo antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi na dāssati⁶ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. setṭha paṇāmam udeti, but further on setṭham upaṇāmam udeti.

² See Jāt. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. asamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. dāssati.

bahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppāti vyāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati citicītāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattamaṃ pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katama ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
setṭhaṃ upanamam udeti khippam
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. dutṭhārukā.

² D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viticītāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabbhâñi pupphabbhâñi madhubbhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha² janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha² na janâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha² passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha² na passaṃ ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkahetu vâ sampajânamusâbbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhâñi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neḷâ kaṇṇa-sukhâ pemaṇiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârûpim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhâñi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. âha; Ph. ahaṃ throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ bhogaṃ phâtiṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtiṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtiṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamānâ lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogâ tathârûpâ na ca puññāni kubbati
 Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
 Athâparāyaṃ akkhâto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
 Dhammâdhammena samsattho³ bhogāni pariyesati
 Theyyena kûṭakammena musâvâdena c' ubhayaṃ
 Kusalo hoti saṅghâtum⁴ kâmbhogi ca mânavo
 Ito so nirayaṃ gantvâ ekacakkhu vihaññati.
 Dvicakkhu pana akkhâto settho purisapuggalo
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthânâdhigataṃ⁵ dhammaṃ

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggâho.

³ D., T. samsattho; Ph. saṅghâti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghâtum; T. jotisaṃtum; D. jâtisaṃtum. Com. *explains*

⁵ Bb., T. utthânâtigataṃ.

Dadâti setthasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso ¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam thānam ² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha settham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
 mīm. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
 gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
 pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
 puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakāśenti. So tasmin āsane nisinno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasi-
 karoti, na pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
 pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivatṭati ⁵ no saṇṭhāti, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti . . .
 pe . . . na pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
 sānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . .
 pe . . . pakāśenti. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
 ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣānaṃ pi manasika-
 roti, vuṭṭhito ca ⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā ⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamanaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakanthānaṃ.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.
 III. 425.

hanto satisammosâ pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅga-paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupaṇño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmim âsane nisinno tassâ kâthâya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ âsittaṃ saṇṭhâti no vivatṭati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupaṇño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapaṇño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
Âdim kâthâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
Uggahetum na sakkoti paṇñâ hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapaṇño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
Âdim kâthâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitaṃ pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupaṇño ca puriso seyyo etehi ¹ vuccati
Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
Âdim kâthâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
Dhâreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamânaso naro
Dhammānudhammapatipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccāhādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nāya naṃ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² T. cānukampayakā.

³ SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

⁴ Sic all MSS.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ânanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbûpadhi-pañi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânan ti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ânanda sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhâya lokasmim parovarâni
Yass' iñjitaṃ ¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso
Atari ² so jâtijaran ti brûmî ti.³

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkhami. Upasaṅkhamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavithârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññâtâro ca dullabhâ ti.

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya saṅkhittavithârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkāra - mamaṅkāra - mânânusayâ na ⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo ⁷ Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho ⁸ Sâriputta bhikkhuno imasmim saviññâ-

¹ Ph. yassiñcitam; SS. yasamsijitam; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitam. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmim jitam.

² So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. âtari; D., Tr. atâri.

³ See Sutta Nipâtâ V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nâna.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhâ ca sabb' ahan° na bhavissanti.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchecehi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisaṃmayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapaṇhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanan ti.

33.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejji.

² D. abhisamaye.

³ Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakka^o

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi ; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātāta-pahatāni¹ sārādāni² sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Alobo nidānaṃ kaṃmānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajam alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajam adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātāta-

¹ Ph. avātātāpahatāni; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sārādāni.

⁴ Ph. anabhāvaṇakatam.

³ Ph. anuppa-veccheyyam.

pahatāni sâradāni sukkhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā dāhitvā masim kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bījāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam saṃudayaṃ ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi² viddasu
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Āḷaviyam viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṇkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Hatthako Āḷavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukkham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evam kumāra sukkham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukkham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā, D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukkham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sito ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukhaṃ asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra taṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullitāvalittam nivātaṃ² phussitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumārasukhaṃ vā so sayeyya no vā kathaṃ vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukhaṃ so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti so tesam aññataro ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgaṃ parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgaṃ parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayittham.¹² Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

⁴ Ph. -aṭṭako.

⁶ Ph. omits sa.

⁸ Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹² Ph. sayittham.

² omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. kadalimiga; T. kadalimiga.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

⁹ Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹¹ Ph. paridēyyamāno.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kâmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayāpālā nānā bāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetthāpacāyī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasam ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā asitikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇam gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇam pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesam vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattan ⁹ ti.

So evam āha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhhammo jaram anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Samyutta, X. 8=Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

³ T. amatteyyo.

⁴ Ph. na addasam.

⁵ T. apateyyo.

⁶ Ph. khalitasiraṃ.

⁷ Ph. upapajjati.

⁸ Ph. samanuyuñjati.

⁹ Ph. tilakāhatag°.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam¹ bhante pamāḍassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pan'etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve tam⁷ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisamvediyasī⁸ ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ābādhikam¹² dukkhitam bālhagilānam sake muttakarise palippannam semānam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vutthāpiyamānam¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamānan ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhante pamāḍassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam.

³ Ph. taggha tam ; T. tatra tvam.

⁵ Ph. te *but* tam *further on*.

⁷ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁹ Ph. -gahetvā.

¹¹ Ph. nadassam.

¹³ Ph. seyyamānam.

¹⁵ D., Bb. vutthāhiyamānam ; T. vutthāpiyamānam.

² Ph. pamāḍatāya.

⁴ Ph. karissati.

⁶ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁸ Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

¹⁰ Ph. addassa.

¹² Ph., ābādhitam.

¹⁴ *omitted by Ph. and Tr.*

purisa, pamâdavatâya¹ na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ³ pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, na devatâhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrâhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve⁴ taṃ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yâmo râjâ dutiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubbâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadûtaṃ pâ tubhûtaṃ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, nâ tvam addassa manussesu itthiṃ vâ purisaṃ vâ ekâhamataṃ vâ dvihamataṃ vâ tîhamataṃ vâ uddhumâtakam vinîlakam vipubbakajâtan ti?

So evam âha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatîto, handâham kalyâṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâhaṃ sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamâdassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya⁷ na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasa. taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve taṃ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî ti.¹⁰

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjivâ samanugâhitvâ samanubbâsitvâ tuṇhî hoti.

¹ Ph. pamâdatâya.

² Ph. pana te etaṃ.

³ Ph. -vediyati; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyassati.

⁴ T. nâsakkhissaṃ.

⁵ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. tam.

⁷ Ph. yathâ ve; T. tayâ ce.

⁸ Ph. pamâdatâya.

⁹ Ph. tam.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karaṇaṃ kāronti,¹ tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na⁵ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārīhi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na¹³ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁵ Ph. kudhādīhi.

⁶ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti.

⁷ Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁰ SS. tippā.

¹¹ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

¹² quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

¹³ tacchehi.

¹⁴ Ph. gahetvā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayâ bhûmi jalitâ tejasâ yutâ
Samantâ yojanasatam¹ pharitvâ tiṭṭhati sabbadâ ti.

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etâd ahosi:—Ye kira bho loke pâpakâni kammâni karonti te evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kariyanti,² aho vatâham manusattam labheyyam Tathâgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammâsambuddho, tañ câham Bhagavantam payirupâseyyam, so ca me Bhagavâ dhammam deseyya, tassa câham Bhagavato dhammam âjâneyyan ti.

Tam kho panâham bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vâ brâhmaṇassa vâ sutvâ evam vadâmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sâmañ ñâtam sâmaṇ diṭṭham sâmaṇ viditam tad evâham vadâmî ti.

6. Coditâ devadûtehi ye pamajjanti mânavâ
Te dîgharattam socanti hînakâyûpagâ⁴ narâ
Ye ca kho devadûtehi santo sappurisâ idha
Coditâ nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudâcanam
Upadâne bhayam disvâ jâtimaraṇasambhave
Anupâdâ vimuccanti jâtimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ⁶ diṭṭhadhammâbhiniibbutâ
Sabbaverabhayâtîtâ sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

36.

Atṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam amaccâ pârisajjâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ⁸ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁹ puññâni karontî ti.

Câtuddasi bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam puttâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantâ yojanâ.

² Ph. kâriyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hînakânîpakâ.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhâye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattâ; T., Tr. te kho pamattâ; Ph. tañ kho sampattâ sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattâ sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. matteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijâlam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijâgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹ puññâni karontî ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattâro mahârâjâno² sâmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvaricanti, kacci³ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmañña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹ puññâni karontî ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakâ honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmañña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹ puññâni karontî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno² devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ arocenti :—Appakâ kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmañña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karontî ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ anattamanâ honti :—dibbâ⁶ vata bho kâya parihâyissanti paripûrissanti asurakâyâ ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahû honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmañña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karontî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno² devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ârocenti :—bahû kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmañña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karontî ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ attamanâ honti :—dibbâ⁶ vata bho kâya paripûrissanti parihâyissanti⁷ asurakâyâ ti.

37.

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânaṃ indo deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno⁸ tayaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâthaṃ abhâsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijâgaronti ; Ph. paṭijâlaṃ karonti.

² D., T. -râjâ ; Ph. -râjâno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijâlaṃ karonti ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijâgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyâ.

⁷ Ph. parihârissanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamâno = anubodhayamâno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gâthâ, 31. Dh. 404.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggitâ na sugitâ³ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo avîtarâgo avîtadoso avîtamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khîṇâsavo vusitavâ⁴ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhâro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhîṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanâya.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho ti.

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâva-timse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi:—

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
 Pâṭihâriyapakkañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggitâ na sugitâ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devânam aparimutto jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khîṇâsavo vusitavâ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhîṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanâya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

³ Ph. *omits* na sugitâ.

⁵ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamî.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* brahmacariyo *after* vusitavâ.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharāṇiyo kārītā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarikam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi⁶ sītam vā unham vā rajo vā
 tiṇam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māsē nip-
 purisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno⁹ na hetthā pāsādā¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṅ-
 gadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahoṣi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarāddhammo samāno jaram
 anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarāddhammo
 jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarāddhammo samāno
 jaram anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, *but omit* phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

¹⁰ Ph. pasādā.

¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

² Ph. kārīyākā.

⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.

⁸ Ph. vassita.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

³ Ph. vappatī.

⁹ Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

¹⁴ T., Tr. addhiyati.

¹⁶ T. aham eva.

jiguccheyyam. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto paraṃ vyādhitaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto paraṃ vyādhim disvā aṭṭieyyam harāieyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭieyyam harāieyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahīyi; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīyīm; Tr. pahīyyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahīyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati.
So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇa apâyam
duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham paccak-
kkhâya hînâya vattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hînâya vattati ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jârâdhammâ² atho maraṇadhammino
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ tam jiguccheyyam evam dhammesu pânisu
Na me tam paṭirûpassa mama evam vihârino
So 'ham evam viharanto ñatvâ dhammam nirûpadhim
Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jîvitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammam⁸ datṭhu khemato⁹
Tassa me âhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâham bhabbo etarahi kâmanî paṭisevitum
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?
Attâdhipateyyam lokâdhipateyyam dhammâdhipateyyam.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamûlagato
vâ suṇṇâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panâham
cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahe tu agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtîyâ jarâya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriya paṇṇâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.

² Ph. -dhammo.

³ Ph. santi.

⁴ Ph., D. ca.

⁵ Ph. ârogyena.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. atito 'smi; D. abhigâto 'smi.

⁸ D. nikkhammam; Ph. nikkhamme.

⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. âhu.

yādisake vā kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito tādīsake vā kâme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pâpīṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—āradham kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhho² samābitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti savajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṭṭagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panāhaṃ cīvaraheṭu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanaheṭu na iti bhavābhavaheṭu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiyo⁵ dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato⁶ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁷ dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi mam evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Āradham kho pana me viriyaṃ

¹ SS. apammuttā.

² MSS. asāradhho.

³ Ph. āsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasma hi taṃ cittaṃ.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho² hoti samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhigateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅkikkhati :—Na kho paṇāhaṃ cīvaraṃ hetu agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātāhetu na senāsanaṃ hetu na itibhāvābhavaṃ hetu agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaṃ pareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā ti. Śvākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānayaiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me taṃ assa⁴ paṭirūpaṃ ti. So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati :—āradaddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho⁶ samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhigateyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santam attanā pāpaṃ attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

² MSS. asāradaddho.

³ Ph. opāneyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁵ D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

⁶ MSS. asāradaddho.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññasi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. atha naṃ.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhiko sato care¹ lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhipo ca anudhammacārī na hīyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusī jātikkha-
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ munī ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

42.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavataṃ⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
payatapāni vossaggarato yācayoga dānaṃvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sace saddho hi vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. hīyati ; T. nihīyati.

³ Ph. so ; D., T. sā ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁴ Ph., Tr. silavantānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. jāyisi.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alaṃ eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Kata-mehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ² ahimsāsaṃvāso damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Sataṃ etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokam bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vácāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantī ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīni?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīni?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapalāsena vuddhanti tacapapaṭikāya² vaḍḍhanti phegguśārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatī ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmim brahāvane
Taṃ rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino
Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhatō, has ṭhiti for vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkhā, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanaspati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tikkhānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tikkhānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ⁵ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tittḥati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

³ Not in T.

⁵ T. pāpharānaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi āgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khattaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bhaṇaṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittihiko hoti antaggāhikāya dittihīyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamipsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovaḍatu no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ¹ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo tam tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu
Jarūpanitassa na santi tāṇā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā tam tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3=II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā ovaḍatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmim yaṃ nīharati bhājanam
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ¹ tattha ḍayhati
Evam ādipito loko² jarāya maraṇena ca
Nīhareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhatam.³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akālīko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.³ Ph. sunikhātam; Tr. sunīhatam² Ph. evam āditto kho loko.⁴ T. -dinnacitto.

attavyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti paravyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyāpādāya.

² Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kāyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna—citto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-sāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvata bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhî ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbânaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyâdinna-citto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brâhmaṇa² anavasesam râgakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam dosakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pañupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakânaṃ brâhmaṇânaṃ vuddhânaṃ mahallakânaṃ âcariyapâcariyânaṃ bhâsamânânaṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayaṃ loko avîci maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ⁵ gâmanigamarâjadhâniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâmaṃ pi agâmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

³ D. pubbaṃssudam; Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampâtakâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tiṇhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gâma pi agâma honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ devo na sammâ dhâraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salâkavuttaṃ tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gâma pi agâma honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamalobhâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ yakkhâ vâ² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gâma pi agâma honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ âha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vâle.

dâtabbam na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dâtabbam, mayham eva sâvakânaṃ dānaṃ dâtabbam na aññesaṃ sâvakânaṃ dānaṃ dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sâvakânaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sâvakânaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam âhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalaṃ ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavâdino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyâkaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdānupâto² gârayham thānaṃ âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam âhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalaṃ ti,⁴ na me te vuttavâdino abbhâcikkhanti ca pana mam te asatâ⁵ abbhûtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānaṃ dadantaṃ vâreti so tiṇṇam antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇam?

Dâyakassa puññantarâyakaro hoti, paṭiggâhakānaṃ lâbhantarâyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attâ khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānaṃ dadantaṃ vâreti so imesaṃ tiṇṇam antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi:—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vâ oligalle vâ pâṇâ tatra pi yo thāli-dhovanam vâ sarâvadhovanam⁸ vâ chaddeti—ye tattha pâṇâ te yena yâpentû⁹ ti—tatonidānaṃ pâham Vaccha puññassa âgamam vadāmi, ko pana vâdo manussabhûte.

Api cāham Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalaṃ vadāmi no tathâ dussīle. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannâgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahināni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyâpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

³ Ph. bhagavantaṃ.

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññaṃ tã abbhûtena.

⁶ Before pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thālantarâyakaro hoti ti.

⁸ Ph. paradhovanam.

² SS., Com. vâdānupâto; Ph. -vâto.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* kacci te . . . la . . .

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁹ Ph. yâpentun ti; T. yâpentû ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. *explains* so by sīlavâ.

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena pañña-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalaṃ vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇḥāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā

Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā

Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo

Dhorayho ¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo

Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa ² vaṇṇam parikkhare

Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇca ³ jātiyam ⁴

Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse

Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato ⁵

Dhammattho ⁶ sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano

Pahīnajātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī ⁷

Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo

Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto

Tasmiṃ yeva viraje ⁸ khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā

Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino

Bahiddhā dadanti dānā ⁹ na hi sante upāsare

Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe ¹⁰ dhīrasammate

Saddhā ¹¹ ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitthitā

Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare

Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. tasmiṇca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dānāni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gāre puññaṃ ti nāssa

⁸ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabbaññe.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânaṃ sudam brâhmaṇânaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati : —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedânaṃ pâragû sanighaṇḍuketubhânaṃ sâkkharappabhedânaṃ itihâsapañcamânaṃ padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicca' eva kâmesi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekaṃ pîtisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicâraṇaṃ vûpasamâ ajjhattaṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiyaṃ pîtisukkaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihârî ti tatiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhaṃ ca pahâna dukkhaṃ ca pahâna pubb' eva somanassadomanassânaṃ atthagamâ

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârisaṃ pi jâtiyo paññâsaṃ pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe—amutrâsiṃ evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra upapâdiṃ ³ tatrapâsiṃ evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpappanno ti. Iti sâkâraṃ sa-udesam anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânaṃ cutupapâtaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavaṃâne upapajjamâne. Hine paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdakâ micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânaṃ anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ânañcappatte.

³ SS. uppâdiṃ.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacasīlassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitam

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccupahāyinaṃ ²

Hitam devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ ³

Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlḥhavihāriṇaṃ

Buddham antimasarīraṃ ⁴ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jātikkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito ⁵ muni

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti. ⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

³ Ph. -bodhito. See Samyutta VII. 1.

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁵ Ph. antimadehināṃ.

⁶ Ph. lapaṇaṃ.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vā saddham vā thālipāko³ vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe

¹ Ph. hoti ti.

³ Ph. thālapākam ; T. thālapāko.

² Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ðhite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ðhite ânejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapâtañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ðhite ânejjappatte âsavânaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmasavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhâvâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti nâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² sîlabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito
Cittaṃ yassa vasîbhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ
³ Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
Atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññâvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo

Taṃ ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nânñāṃ lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalam nâgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma yaññaṃ yajâma pi¹ yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ² paṭipannâ honti yadidaṃ yaññâdhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panâyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attânaṃ dameti ekam attânaṃ sameti ekam attânaṃ parinibbâpeti. Evam assâyaṃ³ ekasârîrikaṃ⁴ puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te kameyya tathâ naṃ vyākareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa? Idha Tathâgato loka uppajjati araham sammâsam-buddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ. So evam âha—ethâyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ yathâ paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ paṭipajjatha yathâ paṭipannâ tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasârîrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ paṭipadâ.

³ SS. evam assâ taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assâyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ.

⁵ Ph. etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthâ dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattâya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tâni kho pana honti anekâni pi satâni anekâni pi sahasâni anekâni pi satahasâni. Tam kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa? Iccâyam evaṃ sante ekasârîkâ vâ puññapaṭipadâ² hoti anekasârîkâ vâ yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccâyam pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasârîrikâ puñña-paṭipadâ² hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâraṇaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâraṇaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâraṇaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca⁶ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇa âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthâ dh³ deseti pare ca tatattâya satthâ dhammaṃ deseti paṭip^o.

² T. puñña-.

⁴ SS. pâsaṃsâ; Ph. pasamsâ.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph. pûjâ; SS. pujjâ.

⁵ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yāva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikam pañham puttḥo samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yan nūnāham parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravam brāhmaṇam etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudam³ appatarā c'eva bhikkhū ahesum bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyam dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyam dassenti ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātihāriyāni. Katamāni tīni ? Iddhipātihāriyam ādesanāpātihāriyam anusāsani pātihāriyam.⁴

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyam ?

⁵ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anakavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam, tirokuddam tiropākāram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjam karoti seyyathāpi udae, udae pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātihāriyam.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātihāriyam ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. samsāreti.

² Ph. kadajja ; Bb. kunujja ; D. kho nuja ; T., Tr. kā nuja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosankhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusâsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîni pâti-hâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pâti-hâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâti-hâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇ ca pañitatarâṇ câ ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pâti-hâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anakavhiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ patisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yaṇ ca kho idaṃ¹ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusâsati . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idaṃ me bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇītata-raṇi ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâva subhâsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhârema. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusâsati evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâhaṃ vyâkarissâmi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ³ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. Ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ anusâsâmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tîni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* ahaṃ.

³ Tr. here and above *anantarâ*.

² D., Bm 24. *vitakkessatî*.

⁴ D., Tr. *piyo manâpo*.

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi
samanuñjiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamā-
nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni
tīni ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe ka-
tāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
issaranimmānāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā
sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe kata-
hetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetupaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh. ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacāriṇo bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṣuṇāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādittḥikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdittḥisu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

8. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdittḥino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭṭi ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdittḥino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭṭi ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puttḥā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭṭi . . . pe . . . micchādittḥino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭṭi. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdittḥisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. piṣuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayâ ti—tyâhaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadâmi :—Saccaṃ kire tumhe âyasmanto evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcâyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ asukhamadukkhaṃ vâ sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayâ ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhâ âmâ ti patijânanti.

Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi :—tena h' âyasmanto pâṇâtipâtino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayâ . . . pe . . . micchâdiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayâ. Ahetu-appaccayâ¹ kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchataṃ na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idaṃ vâ karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vâ akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇi-yâkaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavâdo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvâdisu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaḥo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni tiṭṭhāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvâ akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññûhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññûhi?

Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi. Imâni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi. Ime aṭṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi. Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi.

6. Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imâ

¹ Tr. omits appaccayâ.

bhikkhave dhâtuyo :—paṭhavîdhātu âpodhâta tejodhātu vâyodhātu âkâsadhātu viññâṇadhātu. Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggaḥito asankiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikutṭṭho samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imâni cha phassâyatanâni ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imâni bhikkhave phassâyatanâni :—chakkhuphassâyatanam sotaphassâyatanam ghâṇaphassâyatanam jivhâphassâyatanam kâyaphassâyatanam manophassâyatanam. Imâni cha phassâyatânâni ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime atṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunâ rūpaṃ disvâ somanassatṭhânîyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhânîyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhâṭhânîyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghâṇena gandhaṃ ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasaṃ sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammaṃ viññâya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhânîyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhânîyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhâṭhânîyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime atṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhâtûnaṃ upâdâya gabbhassâvakkanti hoti okkantiyâ sati nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpapaccayâ salâyatanam, salâyatanapaccayâ phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ. Veditvâ manassa kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññâpemi ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti paññâpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññâpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti paññâpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Jâti pi dukkhâ jarâ pi dukkhâ vyâdhî pi dukkhâ maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc' upâdânakhandâ dukkhâ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-saccam ?

Avijjâ-paccayâ saṅkhârâ, saṅkhârâ-paccayâ viññâṇam, viññâṇa-paccayâ nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpa-paccayâ salâyatanaṃ, salâyatana-paccayâ phasso, phassa-paccayâ vedanâ, vedanâ-paccayâ taṇhâ, taṇhâ-paccayâ upadânaṃ, upadâna-paccayâ bhavo, bhava-paccayâ jâti, jâti-paccayâ jarâmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam ?

Avijjâya tveva asesavirâganirodhâ saṅkhâranirodho, saṅkhâranirodhâ viññâṇanirodho, viññâṇanirodhâ nâmarûpanirodho, nâmarûpanirodhâ salâyatananirodho, salâyatananirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ taṇhânirodho, taṇhânirodhâ upadânanirodho, upadânanirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarâmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-ditṭhi sammâkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkamanto sammâ-âjivo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccam.

Imâni cattâri ariyasaccâni ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâmaṇehi viññûhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo ¹ cakkasamârûlâ janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamârûlhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mâtā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo ; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo ; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutṭhāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisāṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūlha janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūhesu janapadesu pariyaṇtesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayaṇi amātāputtikāni bhayaṇi ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyaṇi. Kata-māni tīṇi ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayaṇi ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo ; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁵ T. vyādhiyyati.

² Ph. omits kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁶ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaṃ samatikkamâya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamâ paṭipadâ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaṃ samatikkamâya saṃvattanti?

Ayaṃ eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-diṭṭhi sammâsaṅkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammâ-âjivo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaṃ samatikkamâya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venâgapuram¹ nâma Kosalânaṃ brâhmaṇagâmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venâgapurikâ² brâhmaṇagahapatikâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Venâgapuram³ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti âdi kalyâṇam majjhe kalyâṇam pariyosânakalyâṇam sâttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venâgapurikâ brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venâham.

³ Ph. Venâham puram.

² Ph. Venâhapuriyâ.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ c' idaṃ bhoto¹ Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadrapaṇḍum² parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ eva eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³ sampati⁴-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ eva eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ⁵ kusalasampahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, eva eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyathidaṃ āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-kūpadhānaṃ—evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarhi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-māni tiṇi?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-paṇḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-paṇḍu; Ph. udakaṃ paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkāmuḁkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīpi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā² nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. saṅcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idaṃ kho pana ; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena ?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti ?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisidāmi pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

² Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *pana*.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

naṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisaṅkhamāyāsi yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Sace te³ aparipûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripûressāmi.² Sace pana te³ paripûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripûressāmi. Sace pana te paripûraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripûressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avocaṃ :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipûraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripûressati. Sace pana te paripûraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhībhûto maṅkubhûto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjbāyanto⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ tuṇhībhûtaṃ maṅkubhûtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjbāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbajako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. *omits* te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pûrissāmi.

⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

³ Ph. *omits* pana te.

tam ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ thânanāṃ nânânataraṃ thânaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībûto vâ maṅkubbûto vâ pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisīdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇâsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvâ aparikkhiṇâ ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati tuṇhībûto vâ maṅkubbûto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisīdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthâya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammâ dukkhakkhayâyāti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ thânanāṃ nânânataraṃ thânaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībûto vâ maṅkubbûto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisīdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Sappinikâ - tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvâ vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakâ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakam samantato vâcāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akāṃsu. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha brahârāṇṇe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam âvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmī ti, segālakaṃ yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitaṃ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravati, evaṃ eva kho taṃ āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitaṃ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññati, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññāsī ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjambharaṃ akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Kesaputtaṃ nāma Kālāmānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārûpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalīṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtaṃ āgacchanti. Te sakaṃ yeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti, paravādaṃ¹ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opakkhīṃ³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtaṃ

¹ Ph. parappavādaṃ.

³ Ph. omakkhikaṃ; Com. opakkhīṃ

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti paravādam pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam no bhante amhākam hot' eva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam bhavantānam samaṇānam saccam āha ko musā ti?

3. Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum⁴ alam vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo thāne vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu⁵ mā naya-hetu⁵ mā ākārparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Duṭṭho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

¹ Ph. pina.

² D. kañeītum.

³ Ph. -gāhena.

⁴ Omitted by Ph., Tr.

⁵ Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

⁶ Ph. tadattāya; D. tatthattāya.

Mulho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivittakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya ¹

¹ Ph. na paraṃ pi tadatthāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinna-citto n' eva paṇam hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinna-citto n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā
vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu² mā nayahetu² akāra-
parivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam dhammānam phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anī-gham sukhiṃ⁴ attānam pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāham kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontam kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayen'eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. athāham; SS. ṭhānam aham.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhīṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phussissati ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayaṇ'eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-sanghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekāṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sāḷho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuṇiya-nattā⁴ yen'āyasmā Nandako ten'upasaṅkamimṣu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmanantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sāḷhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākārāparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāhaṃ.³ Ph. Sāṇo.⁵ Ph. -gahena.⁷ Ph. gurū.² Ph. Sace kho pana.⁴ Ph. Sekuniyanattā.⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati parādāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Duttho kho ayaṃ Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Mūḷho kho ayaṃ Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati parādāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti ; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna abhitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna abhitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na parādāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sālhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yaṃ taṃ avocumba—etha tumhe Sālhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākārparivi-
takkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya
sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ hoti
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ
itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so
etarahi n'atthi ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe
. . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi
ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹
nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā
viharaṭi ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²
—evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave
addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anā-
gataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccup-
pannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yaḍi
vā kaccho³ yaḍi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroṭi,
vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭi-
pucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi,
ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave
puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-
vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyāka-
raṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ
ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yaḍi
vā kaccho yaḍi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ṭhānatṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

³ =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

² Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ṭhānatṭhāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññavāde saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokkho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusajagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagūṇaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino²
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayaṃ³
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatthapaṭisaṃyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinna manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamaṇo sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhatṭhe] dubbhatṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitaṃ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhicare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe⁶
 Aññāpatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-
 karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-
 titṭhiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā
 Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha
 bhāsissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.² Ph. samoham sapārayam.³ Ph. nāvedaniyo kathā care.⁴ T. sā.⁵ Tr. dabbatthenāvasādaye; D. dubbhatṭho nāvas°.⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaranan ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhvirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhvirāgī ti.

2.² Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr.: khippavirāgī; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahiyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti ?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahiyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti ?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahiyatî ti.

69.

1. Tiṇ' imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api dutṭho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api dutṭho dosena abhibhûto pariyadinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁴ vâ balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asâtâm.

³ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

² Ph. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbâjaniyâ.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajâ dosanidânâ dosasamudayâ dosappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhâro ti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajâ mohanidânâ mohasamudayâ mohappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

4. Evarûpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akâlāvādī ti pi abhûtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmâ cāyam bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlāvādī ti pi abhûtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Tathâ h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamâno avajânâti no pañijânâti abhûtena vuccamâno na âtappam karoti tassa nibbethanâya iti p'etam ataccham iti p'etam abhûtan ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlāvādī ti pi abhûtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikaṅkhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikaṅkhâ.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano¹ vâ tîhi mâluvâlâtâhi uddhasetâ² pariyanaddho anayam âpajjati vyasanam âpajjati anayavyasanam âpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano ; D. phanâno.

² Tr. has uddhasto ; Com. *explains* uddhasetâ by upari dhampsito.

dhammehi' abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-parilâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pātikanikhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-parilâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pātikanikhâ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi akusalamûlāni ti.

6. Tīpi' imāni bhikkhave kusalamûlāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Alobho kusalamûlaṃ, adoso kusalamûlaṃ, amoho kusalamûlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduttho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûlho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûlho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya⁵ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

¹ Ph. kusalamûlaṃ.

³ Ph. uppâdayati.

⁵ Ph. pabbâjanîyâ.

² Ph. asâtaṃ; SS. asatâ.

⁴ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjanîyâ.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtāvādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtāvādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbā-jāniyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbethānāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtāvādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā ana-bhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tihi mālūvālatāhi uddhasatā⁷ pariyonaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ va⁸ ādāya. So taṃ mālūvālatāṃ mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ mālūvālatāṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yam.

² Ph. asātaṃ.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbethanā.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

⁶ Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasatā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p^o.

⁹ Ph. mūlaṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. baliṃ khaneyya.

¹¹ D. usīranāliṃ mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālātā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātāṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātāṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāṇiyāni apaṃsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāṇiyāni pivissanti ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh'ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādim idaṃ c'idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivisum.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāhaṃ¹ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhināya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmim, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthīti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho paṇ'assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhaddā tī, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasmim vadāmi. So tassā rattiyā accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāhaṃ.

² D., T. -jāti.

³ Ph. nikkhipetvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana.

⁶ Ph. kakathaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pana p'assa.

⁷ D. idam asmim.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na diṇṇaṃ yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkaṃ ca paṭicca mattikaṃ ca paṭicca udakaṃ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmunaṃ saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṃ c' assa ārabha c' cittaṃ pasīdati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṇ¹ ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyamaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammaṇ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyāsavako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiṇ; Ph. Sottiṇ; Com. sottiṃ = kuruvindasottiṃ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti.³ Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ samvasati saṅghañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evam so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ; SŚ. vālaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīluposatham upavasati sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍhaṃ uppajjati ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca sutaṇ ca cāgaṇ ca paññaṇ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍhaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ukkaṇ ca paṭicca loṇaṇ ca paṭicca gerukaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca nālīkaṇ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṇ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukaṇ.

² Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nālisaṇḍāsaṇ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarim. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tassañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadāṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi āgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi āgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi āgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.² D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ārācārī.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho ¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ ² rajjaṃ

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathîdam Angānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcalānaṃ Macchānaṃ¹ Surasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kalam nāgghanti soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannā-gatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam³ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasatam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccānaṃ.

³ Ph. saḥabbyatam.

² Ph. inserts dibbāni before pañca.

⁴ D. pana m' etaṃ.

dhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māsō, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyupamānam. Tānam kho pan' etaṁ Visākhe vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposathaṁ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitānam devānam saṁvayataṁ uppajjeyya. Idaṁ kho pan' etaṁ Visākhe sandhāya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māsō, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyupamānam. Tānam kho pan' etaṁ Visākhe vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposathaṁ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnam devānam saṁvayataṁ uppajjeyya. Idaṁ kho pan' etaṁ Visākhe sandhāya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māsō, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyupamānam. Tānam kho pan' etaṁ Visākhe vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṁ uposathaṁ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saṁvayataṁ uppajjeyya. Idaṁ kho pan' etaṁ Visākhe sandhāya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya ti.

24. Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnaṁ¹ ādiye

Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnaṁ.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha sañthate
 Etam hi atthangikamâhûposatham
 Buddhena dukkhan>taguṇam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocânâ
 Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Singisuvanṇam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtârûpam hâṭakan ti vuccati
 Atthangûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthangûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

³ D. *omits* pi; Ph. *has* pi kho.

² Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpema ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpetha ti.

2. Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati, vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Râgo kho âvuso andhakaṃ acakkhukaṃ aññâṇakaṃ paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânaṃvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho âvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyâbâdhâya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, idaṃ dose âdinavaṃ disvâ dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, idaṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahānâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahānâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahānâyâ ti?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayaṃ kho âvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahānâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahānâyâ ti. Alaṇ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositârāme.

Atha kho aññataro âjīvakasāvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjīvakasāvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesaṇ no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathâ te kameyya tathâ naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahānâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahānâya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahānâya dhammaṃ desenti tesāṃ dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te² ettha hoti ti?

¹ Tr. taṃ.

² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto—evam me ettha¹ hotî ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ no vâ kathaṃ vâ te ettha hotî ti ?

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ—evam me ettha hotî ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ no vâ kathaṃ vâ te ettha hotî ti ?

Yesam bhante râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ—evam me ettha hotî ti.

4. Iti kho² tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto ti. Tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ ti. Tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—yesam bhante râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nâma saddhammukkaṃsanâ bhavissati na paradhammâpasâdanâ âyatane va dhammadesanâ attho ca vutto attâ ca anupaṇîto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahânâya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahânâya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhākaṃ bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhākaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinna-mûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhhammo, tumhākaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhākaṃ moho pahîno ucchinna-mûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintīti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ ayyo Ânando dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravutṭhito gelaṇṇâ. Atha kho Mahanāmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivaḍetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahanāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjānāmi samāhitassa ñāṇaṃ no asamāhitassâ ti. Samādhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñāṇaṃ udāhu ñāṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samādhi ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravutṭhito gelaṇṇâ, ayaṇ ca Mahanāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhīraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnāhaṃ Mahanāmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apānetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahanāmaṃ Sakkaṃ bāhāyaṃ gaḥetvâ ekamantaṃ apānetvâ Mahanāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekhaṃ pi kho Mahanāma sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekhaṃ pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samādhi vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham silam ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâtimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham silam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmesi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evam silasampanno evam samâdhisampanno evam paññâsampañño âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahânâma sekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkamimso. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ etad avoca :—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvi aparisesaṃ nâṇadassanaṃ paṭijânâti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ² nâṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So purâṇânaṃ kammânaṃ tapasâ³ vyanti-bhâvam⁴ paññâpeti,⁵ navânaṃ kammânaṃ akaraṇâ setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

³ Com., Tr. tapasâ ; D., T. tapasâya.

⁴ Ph. for tap' . . . bhâvam reads saavyantibhâvam.

⁵ Tr. nâpeti ; Ph. paññâpeti.

² Ph. sammitam.

ghâtaṃ. Iti kammakkhayâ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayâ vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayâ sabbam dukkham nijjinnaṃ¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissâ sandiṭṭhikâya nijjarâ visuddhiyâ samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavâ kim âhâ ti.

2. Tisso kho imâ Abhaya nijjarâvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatâ janatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sammadakkhâtâ sattânaṃ visuddhiyâ sokapariddavânaṃ samatikkamâya dukkhadomanassânaṃ atthagamâya ñâyassa adhigamâya nibbânaassa sacchikikiriyâya. Katamâ tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu so navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purâṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikâ vijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opanayikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhi ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sîlasampanno vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purâṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikâ nijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opanayikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sîlasampanno . . . pe . . . âsavânaṃ khayâ ânâsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. So navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purâṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikâ nijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opanayikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhi ti.

Imâ kho Abhaya tisso nijjarâ visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatâ janatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sammadakkhâtâ sattânaṃ visuddhiyâ sokapariddavânaṃ samatikkamâya dukkhadomanassânaṃ atthagamâya ñâyassa adhigamâya nibbânaassa sacchikiriyâya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumârako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya âyasmato Ānandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodasi⁴ ti?

Kyâham samma âyasmato Ānandassa subhâsitam subhâsi-

¹ D. nijjinnaṃ; Ph. nijjiraṃ.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ T. nâabbhanumodasi; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.¹ Muddhâ pi tassa² vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṇkhami. Upasaṇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmanam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum³ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tîsu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ⁴ patitthâpetabbâ. Katamesu tîsu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasâde⁵ samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddha vijjâcaranasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ —supaṭipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâlîko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [nâyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni atthapurisapuggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo]⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânam aññathattam paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam⁸ vâ uppajjissati ti n'etam thanam vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyâmi ti.

² Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

³ Ph. apaccappasâde.

⁴ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁵ Ph. aññatattam sâvatânanda.

⁶ Ph. Muddhâ pi te.

⁷ D., T. nirâsetabbâ.

⁸ Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Sîyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aṇṇathattam paṭhavīdhātuyâ apodhātuyâ tejodhātuyâ vāyodhātuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyâ aṇṇathattam. Tatr'idaṃ aṇṇathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjati ti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālōhitā vā te vo Ânanda imesu tīsu tñānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hotī ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ¹ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmapabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññānaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyōjanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā viññānaṃ patitthitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatinaṃ² punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hotī ti.³

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññānaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyōjanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā viññānaṃ patitthitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatinaṃ² punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ananda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

¹ T. dhātuve apakkaṇ.

³ Tr. omits "evam . . . hotī ti."

² Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇītāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rûpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇītāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu ¹ kho Ânanda sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacari-
yam upatthânasâram saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenâ ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassû ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacariyam
upatthânasâram sevato akusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti kusalâ
dhammâ parihâyanti, evarûpaṃ sîlabbatam jîvitam brahma-
cariyam upatthânasâram aphalam. Yañ ca khvâssa bhante
sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacariyam upatthânasâram sevato
akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti kusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarûpaṃ sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacariyam upatthânasâram
saphalan ti. Idam avoca âyasmâ Ânando samanunño satthâ
ahosi.

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando samanunño me ² satthâ ti
utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ
pakkâmi.

Atha kho Bhagavâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande
bhikkhû âmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharûpo samasamo paññâyâ ti.

79.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ
nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhaga-
vantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imâni bhante gandhajâtâni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ. Katamâni tiṇi ? Mâlagandho,
sâragandho, pupphagandho. Imâni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jâtâni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi
gandho gacchati paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-
paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabbaṃ taṃ.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana ¹ taṃ bhante gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapāṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhâvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato. Tassa ² disâsu samaṇabrâhmanā vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti :—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pāṇātipāta paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhâvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ti.³ Devatā pi' ssa amanussa⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti :—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânasamvibhâgarato ti. Idam kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapāṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vâ
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavâtī ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkhami. Upasaṇkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa ; D. yassaṃ ; T. yassa ; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavâyati ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me taṃ Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahasi cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi⁴ sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocana tâva sahasadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmim sahasam candanam sahasam suriyânam sahasam Sinerupabbatarâjânam sahasam Jambudîpânam sahasam Aparagoyânânam sahasam Uttarakurûnam sahasam Pubbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasahasâni cattâri mahârâjâsahasâni sahasam Câtummahârâjikanam sahasam Tâvatimsânam sahasam

¹ D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. kareyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁴ D. suṇehi ; Ph. suṇohi.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

Yâmânam sahasam Tusitânam sahasam Nimmânaratînam sahasam Parinimmitavasavattînam sahasam Brahmaloânânam. Ayam vuccat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ¹ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahasî mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu. Âkañkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahasî mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana² âkañkheyyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti ?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu obhâsena phareyya yadâ te sattâ nam âlokañ sañjâneyyum, atha³ Tathâgato ghosañ kareyya saddam anussâveyya. Evañ kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti.

5. Evañ vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasantañ Udâyi]⁴ etad avoca :—Labhâ vata me suladdhañ vata me yassa me satthâ evañ mahiddhiko evañ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evañ vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasantañ Ânantañ etad avoca :—Kiñ tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evañ mahiddhiko evañ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evañ vutte Bhagavâ âyasantañ Udâyiñ etad avoca :—Mâ h' evañ Udâyi mâ h' evañ Udâyi.⁵ Sace Udâyi Ânando avîtarâgo kâlañ kareyya tena cittappaśâdena sattakkhattuñ devesu devarajjañ kareyya sattakkhattuñ imasiñ yeva Jambudîpe mahârajjam kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando ditth' eva dhamme parinibbâyissatî ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. atha tañ.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

² SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁴ Ph.

81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇā-sikkhā-samādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicitasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyâni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaṇṇâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. Atha kho aṇṇataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sâdhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaddhasikkhâpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati nâhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitum—adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaṇṇâsikkhâyâ ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ² bhante tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitun adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaṇṇâsikkhâyâ ti.

2. Tasmât iha tvam bhikkhu tîsa sikkhâsu sikkhassu adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaṇṇâsikkhâya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmâ³ tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato râgo pahîyissati doso pahîyissati moho pahîyissati. So tvam râgassa pahânâ⁴ dosassa mohassa pahânâ yaṃ akusalam taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pâpam tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisîlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

³ Tr. tassa.

² SS. sakkâmahaṃ.

⁴ Ph. pahânâya.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam tam nakāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ tam na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ?

Sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so ¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ānaṃ tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa ² ānañ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavaaññojanakkhaye ti ³

85.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāma kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūpani tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Aṭṭhamam bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayâ sotâpanno hoti avinipâtadhammo niyato sambodhiparâyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ mattasokârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ragadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvâ dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni, tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhâni² tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmi ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyadḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avanjhâni ; SS. avajjhâni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuttâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam deve ca mânuse ca sandhâvitrâ samsâritvâ dukkhassa antam karoti. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ kolankolo hoti dve va tîpi vâ kulâni sandhâvitrâ samsâritvâ dukkhassa antam karoti. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ ekabijî hoti ekaṃ yeva mânusakam bhavam nibbattetvâ dukkhassa antam karoti. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ râgadosa-mohânam tanuttâ sakadâgâmi hoti sakid eva imam lokam âgantvâ dukkhassa antam karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuttâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ðhitasīlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannam orambhâgiyânam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ uddhamso hoti akanitthagâmi. So pañcannam orambhâgiyânam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannam orambhâgiyânam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ asaṅkhâraparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannam orambhâgiyânam saṃyojanânam parikkhayâ upahaccaparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannam orambhâgiyânam parikkhayâ antarâparinibbâyî hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripûraṃ paripûrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakārī hoti samā-dhasmiṃ paripûrakārī paññāya paripûrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasāṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmī. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avañjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripûraṃ paripûrakârî ârâdheti padesaṃ padesakârî avajjhâni tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmî ti.

88.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhiccittasikkhâ, adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ ti.

89.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhiccittasikkhâ, adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitikasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicitāṇ ca adhipaññaṇ ca viriyavā
Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
Viññāṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhaya vimuttino
Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yeṇa Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

² Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippatīsāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā² pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakûṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyam viharati. Paṅkadhā nama Kusalānam nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippatīsāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

² Ph. saṃhāretvā.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

gamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu âyatim saṃvarâyâ ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa te mayâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikarosi tam te mayaṃ paṭiganhâma. Vuddhi h' esâ Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti âyatim saṃvaram âpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum.¹ Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyâssa ditthânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yâssa ditthânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyum for bhajeyyum.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

jeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum² tesam taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhû sikkhâmâ tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlana, evarûpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatî ti aṇṇe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum¹ tesam taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâpamâdânassa vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlana, evarûpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatî ti aṇṇe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâhaṃ Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇâmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sîghasîghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sîghasîghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvâ sumatikataṃ sîghasîghaṃ pi bijâni patitṭhâpeti, sîghasîghaṃ bijâni patitṭhâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ udakaṃ

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj'eva me dhañṇâni jâyantu sv'eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass'eva¹ paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhañṇâni utupariṇâmini jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhiccittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipañṇâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj'eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipañṇam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipañṇâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni pañṇâpentî. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Cîvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmiṃ pañṇâpentî³—sâṇâni pi dhârenti masâṇâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlâni pi dhârenti tirîṭakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phala-kacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva ; T. uttaresve ; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.

² D., T. uttarasvevâti ; Ph. uttarasuve vâ ; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29 ; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulûkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapāta-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmāka-bhakkhā pi honti nīvārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piññākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamûlaphalâhârâ¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojî. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsana-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamûlaṃ susānaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tiṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatiṣṣa sampannaṃ sālīkkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamûlaphalâphalâhârena.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

⁶ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

² Ph. suññāgāraṃ.

³ Ph. vivatto.

⁵ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṇ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko ca hoti micchāditṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu agga-patto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbhaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhammachakku udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāya-ditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n' atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni ; D. evaṃ anussu tāni ; T. evaṃ assa tāni ; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca ; Tr. āk° abhivihaccamāno ; Ph. ākāsatamaṃ ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisās* are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhattadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya—tesaṃ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhattadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivādâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû tasmîṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihâraṃ tasmîṃ samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pîti jāyati, pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati, passa-ddhakâyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.¹

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathânnam pavattamânaṃ pabbatakandarapadasâkhâ paripûreti, pabbatakandarapadasâkhâ paripûrâ kussubbhe paripûrenti, kussubbhâ paripûrâ mahâsobbhe paripûrenti, mahâsobbhâ paripûrâ kunnadiyo paripûrenti, kunnadiyo paripûrâ mahânadiyo paripûrenti, mahânadiyo paripûrâ samuddam paripûrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharanti tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jāyati pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvaraṃvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhaviriyo viharati, akusalânam dhammânam pahânâya kusâlânam dhammânam upasam-padâya thâmaṃvâ dâhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . .

¹ Ph. rājāganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

95.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâ-jânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâ-dāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tatthapariniḃbâyî anavattidhammo tasmâ lokâ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

96.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjâniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjâniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpada-su, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thâmaṇvâ dajhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vâ karonti saṅkarakûṭe vâ nâṃ chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadâmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannaatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enam bhikkhû evam âhamsu :—kim kho tuyham bâlassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabham maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpiṃ vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho tam ukkhipati saṅkârakûṭe 'va nam potthakam.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho³ pana paṭigāṇhāti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenaṣanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa savāṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭigāṇhāti cîvara . . . parikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave taṃ kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca viñayañ ca bhaṇati ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmā iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedaniyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c' eva vedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā ; Ph. appatumo ; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittam udakamallake udakaṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Aduṃ hi bhante parittam¹ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadî amunâ loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti ; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahâbhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako ; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vâ appekaccam urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti¹ hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum appekaccam urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo râjâ vâ râjamahâmatto vâ. Evarûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va nam⁵ yâcati dehi me mârisa urabbham vâ urabbhadhanam vâ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam ditṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhâpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jâpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtako.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vâ nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ katam diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvita-kâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ katam . . . pe . . . naṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayaṃ¹ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyaṃ. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷârikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharakaṭṭhalâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyaṃ âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhuma-vâlikâ kâlîjallikâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevasî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatâ⁶ vasissanti. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ musâyaṃ pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ

¹ Ph. yam.

³ MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

⁶ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.

² Ph. sante.

⁴ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnitakasāvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamañīyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇa-kārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nibitaṃ ninnitakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabbaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisamyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappañito nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhantaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti⁵ samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo pañito paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

¹ Ph. na ca ; Tr. ca na ca ; T. ca na ; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikāya ; Com. pattikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno).

⁴ Ph. anavaññati ; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti ; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti.

⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyyâya tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.

5.¹ So sace âkaṅkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvâ bahudhâ assam, bahudhâ pi hutvâ eko assam, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi akāse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathâpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi paṭhavīyam, akāse pi pallāṅkena kameyyam seyyathâ pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.*

6. So sace âkaṅkhati—*dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamānusikâya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mātuse ca ye dūre vâ santike vâ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.*

7. So sace âkaṅkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vâ cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vītarāgam vâ cittaṃ vītaragam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosam vâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samoham vâ cittaṃ . . . vītamoham vâ cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittam vâ cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vâ cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vâ cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vâ cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vâ cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vâ cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vâ cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vâ cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vâ cittaṃ avimuttan cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vâ cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇâti sati sati âyatane.*

8. So sace âkaṅkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātīsatam pi jātīsa-hassam pi jātīsatasa-hassam pi, aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivaṭṭakappe, amutrāsim*

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys David's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādim, tatrāpāsim evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vibhitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītṭhikā
micchādītṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavādakā sammāsamādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamā-
dhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi
nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālena kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kâlena kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvâ ukkāmukhaṃ âlimpeti ukkāmukhaṃ âlimpetvâ saṇḍâsena jâturûpaṃ gahetvâ ukkāmukhe pakkipitvâ kâlena kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlena kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlena kâlaṃ ajjupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjupekkheyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ kâlena kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlena kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlena kâlaṃ ajjupekkhati, taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassâ yassâ ca pilandhanavikatiyâ âkañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamâlāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttēna bhikkhunā tiṇi nimittāni kâlena kâlaṃ manasikātabbāni:— kâlena kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭikāya.

³ Ph. adds yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriya—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ pacca-nubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ nātabbaṃ*¹ . . . *pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.*

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi :—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicca dukkha vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādīnavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā's* are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaññāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko. ⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsīm n'eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsīm. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsīm athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsīm, ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yâvakîvaṇ cāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhaññâsīm n'eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsīm. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsīm, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsīm, ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acariṃ.

³ T. me so; Tr. eso.

² Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acariṃ.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājeyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsuṃ n'eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samāraḁā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā¹ visamyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³ cetasa viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsuṃ⁴ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasa viharantī ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṇ ca brāhmaññatthaṇ ca diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantī ti.

¹ Ph. nissatā ; Tr. nissatāya.³ Ph. vipariyādinakatena.⁵ D., T. nañ ca.² Ph. vippayuttā.⁴ D., T. abbhaññāsu.

103.

Runnam¹ idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gîtam, ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam naccam, komâarakam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam ativelam dantavidamsakam² hasitam. Tasmât iha bhikkhave setughâto³ gîte, setughâto nacce, alam vo dhammapamoditânam satam sitam sitamattâyâ ti.

104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, surâmera-yapânassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamâpattiyâ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanâya n' atthi tittî ti.

105.

Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiṇḍakam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakâyakammantassa arakkhitavacî-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam hoti. Tassa avassutakâyakammantassa . . . avassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi pûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pûtikam hoti. Tassa pûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pûtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi arakkhitam hoti gopânasiyo pi arakkhitâ honti bhitti pi arakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi avassutam hoti gopânasiyo pi avassutâ honti bhitti pi avassutâ hoti kûṭam pi pûtikam hoti gopânasiyo pi pûtikâ honti bhitti pi pûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.² Comp. Therīgâthâ 74, Milindapaṇha 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi apûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikam hoti. Tassa apûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi rakkhitam hoti gopânasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopânasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûṭam pi apûtikam hoti gopânasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikâ kâlakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlâkiriya.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi vyâpannam hoti gopânasiyo pi vyâpannâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlâkiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlâkiriya. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannam hoti

gopāṇasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokamantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyaṁ ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṁ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṁ kammānaṁ samudayāya, doso niddānaṁ samudayāya, moho niddānaṁ samudayāya.

Yaṁ bhikkhave lobhapakataṁ kammaṁ lobhajam lobhanidānaṁ lobhasamudayaṁ taṁ kammaṁ akusalaṁ taṁ kammaṁ sāvajjam taṁ kammaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ taṁ kammaṁ kamasamudayāya saṁvattati na taṁ kammaṁ kammanirodhāya saṁvattati. Yaṁ bhikkhave dosapakataṁ kammaṁ . . . pe . . . Yaṁ bhikkhave mohapakataṁ kammaṁ mohajam mohanidānaṁ mohasamudayaṁ taṁ kammaṁ akusalaṁ taṁ kammaṁ sāvajjam taṁ kammaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ taṁ kammaṁ kamasamudayāya saṁvattati na taṁ kammaṁ kammanirodhāya saṁvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṁ samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṁ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Alobo niddānaṁ kammānaṁ samudayāya, adoso niddānaṁ kammānaṁ samudayāya, amoho niddānaṁ kammānaṁ samudayāya.

Yaṁ bhikkhave alobhapakataṁ kammaṁ alobhajam alobhanidānaṁ alobhasamudayaṁ taṁ kammaṁ kusalaṁ taṁ kammaṁ anavajjam taṁ kammaṁ sukhavipākaṁ taṁ kammaṁ kammanirodhāya saṁvattati na taṁ kammaṁ kamasamudayāya saṁvattati. Yaṁ bhikkhave adoso pakataṁ kammaṁ . . . pe . . . Yaṁ bhikkhave amohapakataṁ kammaṁ amohajam amohanidānaṁ amohasamudayaṁ taṁ kammaṁ kusalaṁ taṁ kammaṁ anavajjam taṁ kammaṁ sukhavipākaṁ taṁ kammaṁ kammanirodhāya saṁvattati na taṁ kammaṁ kamasamudayāya saṁvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṁ samudayāyā ti.

109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tiṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvâdî evaṃdiṭṭhi n'atthi kâmesu doso ti, so² kâmesu pâṭavyataṃ âpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâyâ ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patûbhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathâgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammâsambuddhassa patû-bhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetâ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññû katavedî puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pâṭubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavâco muṭṭhassati asampajâno asamâ-hito vibbhantacitto pâkatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavâco upaṭṭhitasati sampajâno samâhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi-kkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khîṇâsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhi-kkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ paricaranti abbûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghâdisesa.

² Ph. so tâya.

³ Tr. idam pihâyâti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahata is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasimim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ vīsatiṃ kappasahassāni āyupamānaṃ. Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso¹ idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjana yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaññācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti² tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno viññāṇaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Viññāṇaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarīsāṃ kappasahassāni āyupamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁴ idaṃ nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo ; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso ; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vitthiṃ āpajjati. Tatra tthito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāsaṃ upapajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ satthiṃ kappasabhaṃ āyuppaṃsaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvataṃ yuṇṇaṃ tathā yāvataṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃsaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṃ pi gacchati pettivisayaṃ pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvataṃ yuṇṇaṃ tathā yāvataṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃsaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā tasmīṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyaso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjānaṃ lokaṃ ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṇḍavāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti saṃphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpānācitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yittham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayaṃ pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippāyaso; D. adhippāyaso; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. piṇḍavāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā ; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā ; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedenti.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Sîlasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, citta-sampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissâ imâ ² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhâti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8]

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhâti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlasampadâ hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, citta-sampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇâtipâtî hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ-âjîvo hoti micchâ-âjîvena jîvikam¹ kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîvavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imâ kho.

² SS. jîvikam; Ph. jîvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittṭhiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, dīṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ'imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisunāya vācāya ¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya ² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacīsoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisunāya vācāya ; Ph. pisunavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāya ; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammādiṭṭhiko. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyānīti.

119.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Kāyasoceyyaṃ, vacīsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīsoceyyaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

5. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vyāpādaṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vyāpādaṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave mano soceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ

Suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakaṃ ti.

120.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīni?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ ¹ anāsavaṃ

Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomuniṃ.

² Tr. saccappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-harane vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ-rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nive-sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañî-tena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâ-reti. Tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sâdhu vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata myâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anâdīnavadassâvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. So tattha kâma vitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena niman-teti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacî-varam âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa yâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sam-pavâreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sâdhu vata mâyam³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam = mam ayam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhâponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata māyaṃ¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarūpena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno âdīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpādavittakam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatī ti.

122.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpāda-vitakkam, avihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu?

Kāma-vitakkam vyâpāda-vitakkam vihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ² bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūta aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. māyaṃ; Com. māyaṃ; T. vatāyaṃ; Ph. myāyaṃ.

² Ph. Yassaṃ pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?

Kânavitakkam vyâpâdavitakkam, vihimśavitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsû ti.

123.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Abhiññâyâham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññâya, sanidânâham¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidânâṃ,² sappâtihâriyâham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appâtihâriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññâya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññâya, sanidânâṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidânâṃ sappâtihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appâtihâriyaṃ,³ karaṇiyo ovâdo karaṇiyâ anusâsani. Alaṇ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyâ alaṇ attamanatâya alaṃ somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supatipanno saṅgho ti. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinanduntî. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmim bhaññamâne sahasśiloka-dhâtu akampitthâtî.⁵

124.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atṭhâsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavatthusmim tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ jâna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyâmâ ti.

¹ Ph. sanidânâyâham. ² Ph. anidânâya ; D aniddânânam ; T., Tr. anidânâṃ.

³ Ph. appâtihâriyâya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. sankampitthâ ti.

⁶ Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappaṃ Kapilavatthum anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ yattha Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N'atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Ayaṃ bhante Bharanḍu Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacâri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavâ assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññâpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ santharam paññâpetvâ udakaṃ ṭhapetvâ pādānaṃ dhovanâya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakaṃ ṭhapitaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanâya. Yassa dâni bhante Bhagavâ kâlam maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja pâde pakkhâlesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupâsitaṃ, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavantam payirupâsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiya accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamāna lokasmiṃ.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

² Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

³ Ph ajja so.

⁶ Ph. dâni.

⁴ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nânam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmanam pariññam paññâpeti rūpânam pariññam paññâpeti vedanânam pariññam paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesaṃ Mahânâma tiṇṇam satthârânam ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti ?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharandū Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharandū Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharandū Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhâ samaṇena Gotamena yâva tatiyakam¹ apasâdito. Yannûnâham Kapilavatthumbhâ pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharandū Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumbhâ pakkâmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumbhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchâgañchî³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Anâtha-piṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ Kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva samsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtuṃ. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi⁴ vâ telam vâ vâlikâya⁵ âsittam osîdati samsîdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva samsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtuṃ.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

³ Ph. pacchâgacchatî.

⁵ D. vâlakâya.

² Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadâpakkanto.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca :—Oĵârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvâ oĵârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi. Ekamantam tthitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raṇṇâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi ; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.³

Tiṇṇaḥam bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upatthânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upatthânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisîle⁵ sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me ; D. ye va.

² Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

³ Ph. sossâmâ ti ; Tr. sossâma.

⁴ Ph. titti sambhavam.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisîlam ; D. atisîlena.

⁶ D., T. atthako ; Ph. hatthako.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham ; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍâya caramâno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam³ bâhirassâdam sammutthassatim⁴ asampajânam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attânam kaṭuviyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attânam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nânupatissanti nânvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etam thânam vijjatî ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto bhikkhû âmantesi :—

Idhâham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍâya caramâno aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammutthassatim⁶ asampajânam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attânam kaṭuviyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attânam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ⁷ nânupatissanti nânvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etam thânam vijjatîti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko âmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti ?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyâpâdo⁹ âmagandho, pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attânam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nânupatissanti¹⁰ nânvassavissanti¹¹ ti n' etam thânam vijjatîti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramânam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittâsambâhiram ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. samutthasatim.

⁵ Ph. nânubandhissatî ; D. nânâvâssavissanti ; T., Tr. nânâvâssavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittâsambâhirâsammutthasatim.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikâ.

⁸ Tr. nânâvâssavissanti ; Ph. nânubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamâdo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attânam âmagandhena avassutam makkhikâ nânupatissanti nânubandhissati ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ
 Makkhikā 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappā rāganissitā
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakā² hoti nibbānā vighâtass' eva bhāgavā³
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā⁴ aladdhā sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bālo dummedho⁷ makkhikāhi purakkhato
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā
 Upasantā sukhāṃ senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
 mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Anuruddho
 Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Idhāham bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-
 mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedā
 param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajja-
 mānaṃ. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato
 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim
 vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātū-
 gāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vini-
 pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ macchera-
 malapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhantikaṃ
 samayaṃ issāpariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati,
 sāyaṇha-samayaṃ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannā-
 gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ
 duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.² Ph. bhāgato.³ Ph. bālo mudu madho.⁴ Ph. samathamattano.⁵ Ph. akārakā.⁶ Vā from Ph.⁷ Ph. careti.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asallînaṃ upatthitâ sati asammutthâ passaddho kâyo asâradaddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mânasmim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallînaṃ upatthitâ sati asammutthâ² passaddho kâyo asâradaddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti, idan te kukkuccasmim. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pabâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pabâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmaccariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khîṇā jâti vusitaṃ brahmaccariyaṃ katam karanîyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣî ti.

129.

1. Tiṇ' imâṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannâni vahanti⁸ no vivaṭāni. Kattamâni tiṇi ?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇânaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratî ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. apammuttâ.

⁶ Ph. viharatî.

⁸ Ph. âvahatî.

³ Ph. manasikarivâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivaṭṭā, micchādītṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahaṭi¹ no vivaṭṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi paṭicchannāni vahaṭi² no vivaṭṭāni.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḷhena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahaṭi.

² Ph. āvahaṭi.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippaṃ mujjalujjati; T. khippaṃ muṇja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. āgāḷhena; T. atagāḷhena; Ph. gaḷhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva saṃsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave uduke lekhaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭigacchati² na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idha' ekacco puggalo âgâlhenā³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva saṃsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamaṇâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgaṇa t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjîvo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyaṃsa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgaṇa t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyaṃsa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitânâgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hînaṃ vâ paṇitaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbā rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evaṃ etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

¹ Tr., Ph. saṃsandhati.

² Ph. yeva paṭiṭṭhaṃ gacchati ; D., T. yeva paṭhavim sacchati.

³ Ph. gâlhenā ⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr. ; Com. Bharandhu-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha and akshuṇṇa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmī na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbā viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāva-tajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² The-e two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjanī vinitā.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadam¹ dadāti dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati² deseti³ paññāpeti pat̥thapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitatā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati paññāpeti pat̥thapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti pat̥thapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthānam kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sīte sīto unhe unho dubbaṇṇo duggaṇṇo dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu samannappavādānam⁵ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasam. ² dhammathitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammat̥thitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samapabrāhmaṇa vādāni samannappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyaṃ ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyaṃ ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyaṃ ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipaṃ² udḍeyya³ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇike⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaṇṇike⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukāṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosū. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaṇṇikā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati.

² Ph. khippaṃ.

³ D., T. udḍeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsâdeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhânam. Idam assa na³ ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti pajânâti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsâdeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâbhesajjaparikkhânam. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogâ, -khalogo.

² Ph. samphareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuniko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuniko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti pajânâti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abbidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanapaccayabhesajaparikkhânaṃ. Idaṃ assa ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuniko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷunikâ.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessâmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇâtha, sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmîti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasassâ⁴?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasassâ.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasassâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissâmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinabbâyî anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinibbâyî anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânaṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assâjâniye desessâmi tayo ca bhadde purisâjâniye. Taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhâsissamîti.

¹ Ph. samhareti ; D. saṃsâveti.

³ Tr. bhadre.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa jvasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho
vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi ?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Kata-mehi tīhi?

Sammāditṭhiyā, sammāñāpēna, sammāvimuttena. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacī-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacī-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacī-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacîkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacîkammena,
asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacîkammena,
sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi
samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññânam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbaṇhasamayam kâyena sucaritam
caranti, vâcâya sucaritam caranti, manasâ sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattânam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kâyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasâ sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattânam, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyaṇhasamayam kâyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritam caranti susâyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattânam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam supabbhâtam¹ suvutthitam²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyittham brahmacârisu³

Padakkhiṇam kâyakammaṁ vâcâkammaṁ padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam⁴ manokammaṁ panidhîyo⁵ padakkhiṇâ

Padakkhiṇâni katvâna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷

Te attha laddhâ sukhitâ virûlâ buddhasâsane

Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi nâtibhî ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññâsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. supabbhâsam.

² Ph. suhuttthitam.

³ Ph. brahmacarîmsu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. *originally* panidhite yo; Ph. panidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññâsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgālhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kâmesu doso so³ kâmesu pātavyatam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâvalakhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbbihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sâdiyati.⁷ So na kumbhîmukhâ paṭiganhâti na kaḷopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamânânam na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikâ saṇḍacârinî, na maccham na mamsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekâgâriko vâ hoti ekâlopiiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiiko . . . pe . . . sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi pi dattihi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yâpeti, ekâbhikam pi âharam âhâreti dvîhikam pi âharam âhâreti . . . pe . . . sattâbhikam pi âharam âhâreti iti evarûpam adḍhamâsikam pi pariyâyabhattachojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmakabhakkho pi hoti nîvârabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho⁸ pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇâkabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamûlaphalâhâro⁹ yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî : so sâṇâni pi dhâreti masâṇâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti paṃsukûlâni pi dhâreti tirittâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti ajinakkipam pi dhâreti kusacîram pi dhâreti vâkacîram pi dhâreti phalakacîram¹⁰ pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

¹ D., Ph. agālhā.

² Ph. nicchāma ; SS. nijjhāmā ; Com. nijjhāmā.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pātābatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimā.

⁶ Ph. hatthâpelakhano ; D. hatthapelakhano ; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. âdiyati.

⁸ Ph. kâṭa°, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacîram ; D. elakacîram.

vâlakambalaṃ pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam¹ pi dhâreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanânuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sâyaṃ tatiyakam pi udakaroḥanânuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpaṃ anekavihitam kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ.⁷ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, anuppannânaṃ kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ uppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânaṃ kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ ṭhitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

¹ Ph. ulûkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomakânuyogam.

³ Ph. udakârohanânuyogam.

⁷ See MP.S. p. 18.

² D., Tr. -lomako ; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

⁴ D. ubhayaṭṭhako.

⁶ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁸ D., Ph. âgâlhâ.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vi-
maṃsāsamādhī-padhāna-sāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ
bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājivaṃ bhāveti
sammāvāyamaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammā-
samādhim bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipatī hoti paraṃ ca pañātipāte samādapeti
pañātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pañātipatā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pañātipatā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca piṣuṇâvâco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇâya vacâya samâdapeti piṣuṇâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca piṣuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti piṣuṇâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca vyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyâpâde samâdapeti vyâpâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca avyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyâpâde samâdapeti avyâpâde ca samanunño hoti . . .

162.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchâdiṭṭhiyâ samâdapeti micchâdiṭṭhiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammâdiṭṭhiyâ samâdapeti sammâdiṭṭhiyâ ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Katame tayo ?

Suññato samâdhi, animitto samâdhi, appanîhito samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.²

Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa khodassa upanâhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâṭheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavâ. Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandunti.

Ekanipâti ca Dukanipâti ca Tikanipâti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapatthapeyyâlam nitthitam || Pānam adinnamicchâ ca || musāvâdi ca pīṣunâ || pharusā samphappalāpā ca || abhijjhā byāpādadiṭṭhiyā || Kamappatthāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame tayo ? Savitakkasavicāro samâdhi, avitakkavicāramatto samâdhi, avitakkavicāro samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

³ Ph. adds Râgapeyyâlam nitthitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātāñ ca dukanipātāñ ca tikanipātāñ ca samattam.

Āṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā
nīpātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha
ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-
yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattatho (i-iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³
bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattathāya asammosā⁴ catukotikā⁵
mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavattitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītāciṇṇam paññatti pañcamam
āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhānaṃ ca
nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññaṃ ca kusalam micchādītṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva
sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipam durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manus-
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya
dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-
yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisayā
Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-
bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx.
2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

³ Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

⁵ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁷ P. sāvasesam kamena.

⁹ Tr., Ba. care.

¹¹ Tr. na vassam.

¹³ Ba., Tr. niraye.

¹⁵ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

² MSS. phandano.

⁴ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

⁶ So all the MSS.

⁸ So all the MSS.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹² P. dasam.

¹⁴ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sahagatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena³ paṭilābho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāputhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīram asamantabbhūriṇ ca bāhu - si[gha]-lahu - hāsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhuñjanti bhattā parihīnam viraddham pamadimsu te mutthāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapanīyā atho pi uppaññāsīm saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādī⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caranakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasatena⁸ pañcamam ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādī ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena ca ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisaṇ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusaṅkhārapaccayarūpaṇ vedayitam saññam viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vimuttipaggaho nāmaṇ (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

⁶ MSS. kimdi.

² MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁷ Sic MSS.

³ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vutṭhāna-kusalatā¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-yāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittaṇ² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakāri³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayaṇ⁵ ca⁵ vuttagarukā lahukā⁶ dutṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vā vinaye⁹ cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetṭhiyo pūjā ātittheyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicayā¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavaṇ ca khanti sākalyam avihimsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati¹¹ samatho¹² vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho taṇ ca kaveyyam¹³ kusalānavajjaṇ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayaṇ ca vivekam¹⁵ vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassaṇ ca pabbajaniyaṇ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā¹⁶ accayam¹⁷ ayonisenā ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-malena ca¹⁸ (1-10).

Ñātakō sārāṇīyo nirāso¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apaṇṇakatam²⁰ [attā] devā pāpaṇikā²¹ apara duve²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutṭhānā ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

² MSS. sukha²..

³ MSS. pubbari.

⁴ Sic MSS

⁵ -paccayaṇ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcāṭaṇica; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamaṇ ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukā.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

⁸ Sic MSS.

⁹ ? read sacittavodānaṇ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

¹¹ MSS. -paṭisaṅkhā sati.

¹² MSS. samādho.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho taṇ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalānuppajjaṇ.

¹⁵ ? read vipākam.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittaṇ ca.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayaṇ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹⁹ Ph. sārāṇāyo bhikkhu.

²⁰ MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

²¹ SS. pāpaṇīye; (Tr. pāpaṇīya).

²² Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāṇi andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanī paṇḍito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsarena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoni-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiyā¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiyā¹¹ akusulamūla-uposaṭhan-gena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-cetanā-patthanā-upatṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samaṇā¹⁴ ca yaṇ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhikā vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṅkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatipariśā²¹ ca tayo ājāṇiyo vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ paṃsudhovaka-suvannakāreua ca paññāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasāṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjatā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSariputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam silavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā. ⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam paloḥjappo atikkanto soni saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyāṇa vedana so pabhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūluposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaṇṇena ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. gukhetam.

¹⁶ Sie MSS. ¹⁷ SS. sāvikā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sekhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chando ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bbavo ti silabbatā gandhā ca cūḷāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

²⁴ Ph. A sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāṇiyo yeva loṇakena

²⁵ SS. paṇcamam utta.

²⁶ SS. dve kūtānidāne.

²⁷ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atitthi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apâyikâ¹ dullabho appameyyo ânañcâyatanena² vipattiyo³ apannako kammantam⁴ dve soceyyâ moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusinâra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakâ Bharañḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhâ paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhâ⁹ parisâ mitto uppâdakesakambalasampadâ vuddhî tayo ca assakhaḷuṇkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalâ sāvajjâ visama-asucinâ saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apâyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasañḍena ; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apannake kammataṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apâyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisampadâ atṭhamam apanakamanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyaṃ cā ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakâ Bharañḍa-Chattakena ca kaḍvīyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusināya - bhaṇḍanā c'eva gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakâ kaviyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yovā.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisamītañ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhî tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalañ ca sāvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinā saha || caturo khatam vandanā ca pubbaṇhe ca terassā ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7.
 Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
 -saññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
 15.
 Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Akiriyavâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 51-55; III. 6; 141.
 Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.
 Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Akkha, III. 15, 3.
 Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,
 III. 59, 1.
 Akkhaṇavedhî, III. 131, 4.
 Aguttadvârâtâ, II. xv. 6.
 Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.
 Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3;
 III. 93, 1.
 Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
 -dâha, III. 62, 1.
 Aṅga, III. 19.
 Aṅgârapabbata, III. 35, 4.</p> | <p>Amsa, II. iv. 2.
 Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
 III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
 Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3;
 -pariyosâna, III. 140, 11-3;
 -brahmacârî, III. 140, 1-3;
 -yogakkemî, III. 140, 1-3.
 -sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
 Acela, III. 151, 2.
 Accharâ, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.
 13-17; I. xx. 2.
 Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;
 -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
 Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.
 Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
 Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
 Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
 Añjalikamma, III. 24.
 Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
 Aññathatta, III. 47.
 Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.</p> |
|--|--|

Atṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61,
13; 62, 6.

Atṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.

Atṭhi, II. i. 5.

Atitta, III. 125, 2.

Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.

Attabhāva, III. 33.

Attavyâbâdha, III. 17; 51.

Attâdhipaka, III. 40, 4.

Attâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1.

Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii.

10; II. iv. 10; III.

20; -paṭisaṃvedî, III. 44;

-vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9;

II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43;

-vâdî, III. 69, 9.

Adinnâdâna, III. 70, 10; 154.

Āduṭṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.

Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11;

66, 9.

Addha-kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5;

-daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.

Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17,

18; -kamma, II. v. 8;

-cariyâ, II. ii. 6; -vâdî,

III. 69, 4; -vâdinî (parisâ),

II. v. 10; -saññî, II. x. 7,

8; II. x. 17, 18.

Adhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.

Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi.

12.

Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82,

1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1;

87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.

Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.

Adhipaññâ, III. 81, 1; 82,

1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85,

1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.

Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.

Adhivacana, III. 13.

Adhisîla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1,

2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2;

87; 88; 89; 91, 2.

Anaggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3.

Anatthavâdî, III. 69, 4.

Ananulomika, III. 11.

Anabhâvakata, III. 33.

Anabhijjhâlu, III. 160.

Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.

Anabhisambuddha, III. 101,

1.

Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.

Anariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.

Anavakâsa, I. xv. 1-28.

Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70;

III. 7; 142; 146.

Anavasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.

Anâgâmî, I. xxi. 29; II. iv.

5; III. 21.

Anâpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15,

16; -saññî, II. x. 5, 6.

Anâsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.

A-nidâna, III. 123.

Anissâ, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.

Anukampâ, II. iv. 6; II.

xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.

Anutappâ, II. vi. 3.

Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III.

16.

Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.

Anupaṇâha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.

Anupâta, III. 57, 1.

Anuppâdadhmma, III. 33,

2; 34.

Anuppadâna, III. 24.

Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Apannakata, III. 16.
 Apālāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appaṭivāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appaṭivānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchata, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhijjhā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivādana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisankhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūlḥavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhila, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -saññi, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avīci, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantutṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapañnatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷuṅka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasadassa, III. 138.
 Assājānīya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahāṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācāmaḃhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājānīya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117, 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Ātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdîna, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vuttâhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuddhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisâtithēyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânuukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsaṃsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhunēyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmâna, III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.
 Ukkâ, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
 Ukkâcita-vinîta parisâ, II. v. 6.
 Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkutikappadhâna, III. 151, 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
 Ucchaṅgapañña, III. 30.
 Uccâda, III. 31, 34.
 Uccâdana, II. iv. 2.
 Uccinnamûla, III. 33, 2 34.
 Uechu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
 Uttânâ parisâ, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udakalekhûpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
 Upatṭhâka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
 Upatṭhâna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanâha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
 Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
 Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppâda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhatṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
 Ubhatolohitakûpadhâna, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghâta, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 63, 4.
 Ussâva, III. 38, 1.
 Ūsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.
 Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.
 Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.
 Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.
 Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.
 Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.
 Ekâgârika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.
 Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.
 Eñeyyaka, II. i. 1.
 Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Erakavattika, II. i. 1.
 Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Okâsa, III. 99, 1.
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Odana, III. 38, 1.
 Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.
 Opanayika, III. 75, 2.
 Opapakki, III. 65, 2.
 Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
 Katṭha, III. 25, 27.
 Kathalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
 Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṇṭakâpassayika, III. 151, 2.
 Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.
 Kataññuvedī, II. xi. 1.
 Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
 Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.
 Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.
 Kadalimigapavarapaccattha-raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.
 Kapâla, I. xix. 1.
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
 Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇâ=kâraṇâ, III. 35, 4.
 Kâyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11; 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇâ, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyâṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyâṇamittatâ, I. viii. 8; I. ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1; 92, 3.
 Kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahâpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kâma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5, 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I. ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4; -dhâtu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1; -parilâha, II. iv. 7; -vitakka, II. iv. 7; III. 40, 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kâya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5; -kamma, III. 105.
 Kâyagatâsati, I. xvi. 9; I. xxi. 1, 70.
 Kâyasakkhî, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Kâyasaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Kâyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kâyanupassî, III. 151, 3.
 Kâyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kâlakiriyâ, II. vi. 3.
 Kâlijallikâ, III. 100, 1.
 Kâveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kâsa, II. i. 1.
 Kâsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kâsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhâyî, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya-vâda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9; III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampâtika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhâri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddâla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadî, III. 93, 5.
 Kumâra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhî, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III. 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacîra, III. 92, 1; III. 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141; 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi. 55-60.
 Kusalamûla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kûṭâgâra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1; 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khantī, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārāpatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippābhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.
 Khela, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.

 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.

 Gahaṇa (= ? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūṭhabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopānasī, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.

 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakatthika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cīra, III. 151, 2.
 Cīrakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 Tḥāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taṇhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Tāṇa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvattukata, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Tikkha-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
 Tiṇagahana, III. 50.
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Tiṇavattḥāraka, II. xvii. 2.
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tiṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.
 Tirīṭa, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadīpa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpāraha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Dīṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Ditṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Ditṭhipaḷāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
 Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Ditṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dighatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
 Dukkhhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhiṭṭa, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dûre-pâtî, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussîla, II. v. 7.
 Dussîlyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
 Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
 Devatânussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devâ subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosâgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 61, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyâ, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacâga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapanîya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyettîhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.
 Dhammavâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṇṇî, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṇṇojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammânupassî, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
 Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naḷagâra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nāḷika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippītikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nīvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Paṃsu, III. 100, 1.
 Paṃsukûla, III. 92, 1.
 Paṃsukûlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Paṃsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajâpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññātakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Paññatadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyaṇjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatṭhāna, III. 70, 13.

Pamādayatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariñāha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyettṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasāta, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.

Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallāṅka, III. 34.
 Paḷāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuḍdesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pāda, II. i. 1.
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pāsāṇalekhūpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Piṭā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
 Pitisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisuṇāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaṇṇika, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājānīya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharāṇī, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Photṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bâla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padaṇa, III. 3.
 Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Bilaṅgathâlîka, II. i. 1.
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brahâvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmaloḥa, III. 80, 1, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhâra, II. x. 1.
 Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-12.
 Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khinâsava), „ (hatthâjâṇîya), II. vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhûri-paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
 Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
 Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
 Magga, II. ii. 6; atthangika, III. 71, 3.
 Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
 Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
 Macchhariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
 Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
 Majja, III. 70, 13.
 Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.; III. 97.
 Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
 Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
 Mañi, III. 116, 2, 4.
 Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
 Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
 Maddava, II. xv. 2.
 Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.
 Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
 Manasikārakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
 Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
 Manosaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
 Mamaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Maṃsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
 Maraṇasati, I. xvi. 8.
 Mala, III. 10.
 Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
 Maraṇa, II. i. 6.
 Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Masāna, III. 92, 1.
 Mahācora, III. 50.
 Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
 Mahāpaññā, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahāpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Mahāparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
 Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Mahābbhiñṇappatta, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahābhûta, III. 75, 1.
 Mahârājâ, III. 36.
 Mahāvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
 Mahāsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
 Mahāsāla, III. 48; 56.
 Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
 Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
 Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
 Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
 Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Micchâcâra, III. 155.

- Micchādittḥi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8; III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III. 35, 2.
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii. 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143; III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti, II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii. 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6; 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72, 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III. 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II. i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7; III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8; III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx. 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70, 17.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattanñū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4; -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii. 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III. 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5; 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8; III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5; -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
 Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahana, III. 50.
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.
 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
 Lînatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lûkhacivaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacîsaṃsâra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacîsaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanâ, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
 Vâdî, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vâyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâlaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikaṭikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Vikâlabbhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññāṇaṇcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādī, III. 69, 9; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipātika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vīmaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Viraṭa, III. 129, 1.
 Vissāsaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
 Veṇakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavāta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
- Vyâbâdha, III. 17.
- Sakadâgâmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgâma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutṭhutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupaṭṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅghambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saññatti, II. v. 10.
- Saññâ, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
- Saññâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saññojana, saṃyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Samvara, II. iv. 5.
- Santhâna, II. i. 5.
- Sanḍâsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthâ, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammaṭṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhânusârî, II. v. 7.
- Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.
- Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutṭhitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappâya, III. 22.
- Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

- Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabbhā, III. 28 ; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2 ; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.
 Samâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samâpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.
 Samâdhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samâdhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samâdhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samâpatti-kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
 Samâpattivuttâna - kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadâ, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.
 Samphappalâpa, III. 159.
 Sambâhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñāṇa, III. 140, 3.
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhâ-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhîbhâva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III. 24 ; 51.
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.
 Sarâva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarîra, II. i. 5.
 Sarûpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salâkaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salâkavatta, III. 56.
 Saḷâyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññâṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññâṇaka kâya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
 Sasaṅkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
 Sasaṇṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
 Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
 Sâkkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
 Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
 Sâtheyya, II. xvi, 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
 Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Sâmaṇṇa, III. 36.
 Sâmicikamma, III. 24.
 Sâmakabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâmisâ sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
 Sâlohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
 Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
 Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
 Sikata, III. 100, 2.
 Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
 Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
 Sikkhâpâda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
 Sira, III. 35, 4.
 Siro, III. 35, 1.
 Sîgha paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
 Silakathâ, III. 26, 27.
 Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
 Silabbata, III. 78.
 Silânussati, I. xvi. 4.
 Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
 Silasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
 Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Silavuddhi, III. 136.
 Sihanâda, III. 63, 6.
 Sihanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
 Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
 Sihaseyya, III. 16.
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
 Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
 Sukhumâla, III. 38.

- Suṅkadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbanha, III. 150.
 Suppatikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannakāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyaṇha, III. 150.
 Sûka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sûla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.
 Setughâta, III. 74, I; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
 Sotâpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatâ, II. ix. 9.
 Svâkkhâta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthâvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hâsu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapâtasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññâkaṇḍaṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Anâthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1 ; xiv. 6 ; II. i. 1 ; iv. 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 74, 1 ; 105 ; 106 ; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1 ; III. 127 ; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhû, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ânanda, I. xiv. 4 ; II. ii. 8 ; III. 32 ; 60, 2 ; 72, 1 ; 75, 1 ; 76, 1 ; 77, 1 ; 78, 1 ; 79, 1 ; 80, 1.
 Âḷavi, III. 34.
 Âḷavaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii. 3 ; III. 34
 Ârâmadanda, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Uggâ Vesâlîka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarâ Nandamâtâ, I. 14, 7.
 Udâyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upâli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇâ, I. xiv. 5 ; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhâ-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccâna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1 ; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1 ; III. 90 ; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kâtiyânî, I. xiv. 7.
 Kâlâmâ, III. 65, 1.
 Kâlî Kuraragharikâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Kâludâyî, I. xiv. 4.
 Kâsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisâgotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Kûṭâgârâsâla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhâna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarâyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumârakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komârabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koḷiyadhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinârâ, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1 ; 65, 1 ; 70, 17 ; 91 ; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarâ, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemâ, I. xiv. 5 ; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakûṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

 Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

 Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

 Channa, III. 71, 1.

 Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.
 Jīvaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.
 Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.
 Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
 Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.

 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

 Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

 Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.
 Nakulamâtā, I. xiv. 7.
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.
 Nandamâtā, II. xii. 4.
 Nâthaputta, III. 74.
 Niyâramâtā I. xiv. 7.
 Nigrodhârāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.
 Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
 Paṭâcârā, I. xiv. 5.
 Paṇḍita kumâraka, III. 74, 1.
 Piṇḍola-bhâradvâya, I. xiv.
 1.
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
 Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.
 Pubbârāma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.
 Pekkuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.

 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
 Bârânasî, III. 126.
 Bâhiya Dârucîriya, I. xiv. 3.

 Bhaddiya Kâligodhâyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.
 Bhaddhâ Kaccânâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddâ Kapilânî, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Bharandû Kâlâma, III. 124.
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.
 Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.
 Madhurâ, II. iv. 7.
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Mantâniputta, I. xiv. 1.
 Malla, III. 70, 17.
 Makâkaccâna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.
 Mahâkoṭṭhito, III. 21.
 Mahâkappina, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahâkoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6 ;
 III. 73, 1.
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1 ; III.
 124, 1.
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadâya, III. 126.
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1 ; III.
 67, 1.
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. xii.
 1.
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.
 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.
 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.
 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅḡsa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varanâ, II. iv. 6.
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.
 Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
 Vesâli, III. 123 ; 74, 1.
 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sakka, III. 37 ; 73, 1 ; 124.
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savittha, III. 21.
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sâmaavatî, I. xvi. 7.
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 5,
 6 ; 12, 1 ; III. 20 ; 32 ; 128.
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1 ; II. i. 1 ; 4,
 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 66, 1 ;
 125.
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Kolivîsa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii.
 3 ; III. 34 ; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasmiṃ, III. 126, 3.
 Aññānattham pasādattham, III. 67, 7.
 Atthaṅgūpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.
 Atthaṅgūpetam upavassūpotham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III. 29.
 Adhisīlam adhicittaṃ ca, III. 89, 2.
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III. 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhaṃ ca ekacakkhuṃ ca, III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III. 48.
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Ahaṃ ce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, III. 39, 2.
 Âdittasmiṃ agârasmiṃ, III. 52.
 Âdim kathāya majjhaṃ ca, III. 30.
 Iti kaṇhâsu setâsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.
 Idh 'eva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, III. 33.
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na, • III. 48.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Uccādena nhā panena, III. 31.
 Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā, III. 35, 6.
 Upanīyati jīvitam appamāyu, III. 51.
 Upārambham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhâsatisamsuddham, III. 32.
 Etaṃ hi atthaṅgikamāhūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6; III. 59, 4.
 Evam âdīpito loko, III. 52. ,
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, II 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakka, III. 40, 4.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraññe, III. 126, 3.
 Catukaṇṇo catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.

- Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.
- Cātuddasī pañcadasī, III. 37.
- Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.
- Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro,
III. 67, 7.
- Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.
- Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.
- Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,
III. 48.
- Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,
III. 89, 2.
- Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.
- Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.
- Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ,
58, 6.
- Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
III. 33.
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.
- smiṃ yeva viraje, III. 57,
2.
- ssa ayomayā bhūmī, III.
35, 4.
- Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.
58, 6.
- Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.
- Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.
- Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.
- Theyyena kūtakammena, III.
29.
- Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.
- Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, III.
42.
- Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.
- Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.
- Dhammatṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.
- Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
III. 29.
- Dhammādipo ca anudhamma-
cārī, III. 40, 4.
- Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.
- Nac'eva bhogā tathārūpā, III.
29.
- N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.
40, 4.
- Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ
eti, III. 79, 3.
- Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.
31.
- Nāhaṃ Bhagavatodassanassa,
III. 125, 2.
- Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.
- Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,
III. 26; 27.
- Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.
- Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.
- Paṣayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
- Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca, III. 40, 4.
- Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.
- Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.
- Pahīnajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
- Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye, III. 70, 24.
- Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.
- Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6; 59, 4.
- Puthupañño ca puriso, III. 30.
- Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
- Bālā ca avijānantā, III. 57, 2.
- Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, III. 31.
- Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
- Yathā divā tathā rattim, III. 89, 2.
- Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
- Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.
- Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
- Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.
- Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
- Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
- Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
- Yo 'dha kāyena saññaṃ, III. 51-52.
- Lobhajamaṃ dosajamaṃ c'eva, III. 33.
- Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
- Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
- Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, III. 39, 2.
- Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovārāni, III. 32.
- Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.
- Satam etāni ṭhānāni, III. 45.
- Satañ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti, III. 79, 3.
- Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.
- Sabbagā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
- Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
- Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattaṃ, III. 45.
- Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
- Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
- Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ III. 150.
- Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, II; 84.
- Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
- Setṭhaṃ upanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
- So sīlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
- So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9169

Call No. B1a3/Ang/Moz.

Author—Morris, Richard.

Title—Anguttara - Nikaya.